



UNIVERSITY *of*
TASMANIA

**Exposure to Iron-Laden Particulate Matter Impacts
on Respiratory Health**

By

Lewis Williams

Bachelor of Biotechnology and Medical Research (Hons)

Submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of
Philosophy (Medical Studies)

University of Tasmania 2019

Statements and declarations

Declaration of originality

This thesis contains no material which has been accepted for a Degree or Diploma by the University or any other institution, except by way of background information and duly acknowledged in the Thesis, and to the best of my knowledge and belief no material previously published or written by another person except where due acknowledgement is made in the text of the Thesis, nor does the Thesis contain any material that infringes copyright.

Date

Lewis Williams

PhD Candidate

Date

Professor Graeme Zosky

Principal Supervisor

Authority of access

The publishers of the paper in Chapter 2, and parts of Chapter 1 hold the copyright for that content and access to the material should be sought from the Journal. The remaining non-published content of the thesis may be made available for loan and limited copying and communication in accordance with the Copyright Act 1968.

Date

Lewis Williams

PhD Candidate

Date

Professor Graeme Zosky

Principal Supervisor

Statement of co-authorship

The following people and institutions contributed to the publication of work

undertaken as part of this thesis:

Candidate: Mr Lewis Williams, School of Medicine, University of Tasmania, Hobart, Australia.

Author 1 (Primary Supervisor): Professor Graeme Zosky, School of Medicine and Menzies Institute for Medical Research, College of Health and Medicine, University of Tasmania, Hobart, Australia.

Author 2 (Co-supervisor): Dr Stephen Tristram, School of Health Sciences, College of Health and Medicine, University of Tasmania, Hobart, Australia.

Author 3 (Co-author): Dr Ling Chen, School of Medicine, College of Health and Medicine, University of Tasmania, Hobart, Australia.

Author details and their roles

Paper 1: Williams LJ, Chen L, Zosky GR. The respiratory health effects of geogenic (earth derived) PM10. *Inhalation toxicology*. 2017;29(8):342-55.

Located in Chapter 1, Mr Williams provided reviewed the literature and drafted the manuscript. Dr Chen provided critical insight regarding interpretation of the literature and review. Professor Zosky conceptualised the literature review and contributed to interpretation of the data and drafting of the manuscript.

Paper 2: Williams LJ, Zosky GR. The Inflammatory Effect of Iron Oxide and Silica Particles on Lung Epithelial Cells. *Lung*. 2019;197(2):199-207.

Located in Chapter 2, Mr Williams conducted the experiments, analysed the data and drafted the manuscript. Professor Zosky initiated the project, assisted with study design, data analysis and interpretation and drafting of the manuscript.

Paper 3: Williams LJ, Tristram SG, Zosky GR. Iron Oxide and Silica Enhance the LPS-induced Inflammatory Response in Macrophages (currently under review with *Scientific Reports*).

Located in Chapter 3, Mr Williams conducted the experiments, analysed the data and drafted the manuscript. Professor Zosky initiated the project, assisted with study design, data analysis and interpretation and drafting of the manuscript. Dr Tristram provided extensive insight and knowledge into data interpretation and contributed to drafting the manuscript.

Paper 4: Williams LJ, Tristram SG, Zosky GR. Inorganic Particulate Matter Modulates Non-Typeable Haemophilus Influenzae Growth: A Link Between Chronic Bacterial Infection and Geogenic Particles (currently under review with *Environmental Geochemistry and Health*).

Located in Chapter 4, Mr Williams conducted the experiments, analysed the data and drafted the manuscript. Professor Zosky initiated the project, assisted with study design, data analysis and interpretation and drafting of the manuscript. Dr Tristram provided extensive insight and knowledge into data interpretation and contributed to drafting the manuscript.

We the undersigned agree with the above stated “proportion of work undertaken” for each of the above published (or submitted) peer-reviewed manuscripts contributing to this Thesis:

_____	_____	_____
Date	Date	Date
Lewis Williams	Professor Graeme Zosky	Professor Lisa Foa
PhD Candidate	Principal Supervisor	(Acting) Head of School
School of Medicine	School of Medicine	School of Medicine

Statement of ethical conduct

The research associated with this Thesis abides by the International and Australian codes on human and animal experimentation, the guidelines by the Australian Government's Office of the Gene Technology Regulator and the rulings of the Safety, Ethics and Institutional Biosafety Committees of the University of Tasmania.

Date

Lewis Williams

PhD Candidate

Date

Professor Graeme Zosky

Principal Supervisor

Acknowledgements

I would like to express my gratitude to all that have helped this journey. Firstly, to Professor Graeme Zosky for granting me an invaluable opportunity within his group for both Honours and a PhD. For sharing life-long academic skills and helping start my career.

I would like to thank my mother, Dr Anne-Marie Williams, who has been ever patient and loving. My father Mr John Williams for his technological prowess and invaluable insight. To my partner, Ms Tyra Fraser, for embracing my late-nights, moods, dull stories and pretending to be interested in my research. Lastly, to my sister Ms Adelaide Williams for providing humour in the darkest of places.

I would like to thank my co-supervisor's Dr Stephen Tristram, Dr Renee Ross and Dr Ronan O'Toole for agreeing to share the supervisory burden and for their invaluable insight during my candidature. To all past and present members of the Lung Growth and Environmental Health team. In particular, to Mr Santon Thaver, for his uplifting conversation and valuable experimental insight. To Dr Ellen Bennett, for her endless wealth of scientific knowledge and unbeatable sense of humour. To Dr Ling Chen, the person to teach me the fundamentals of which I relied on to complete this Thesis.

To the University of Tasmania Graduate Research Office and School of Medicine, for

financial support and to my Graduate Research Co-ordinators, Dr Stephen Richards and Dr Bruce Lyons for your time and advice.

Abstract

Introduction

Ambient air pollution causes more than 4 million premature deaths globally every year. This excess mortality is primarily driven by inhalation of particulate matter (PM). The physicochemical properties of PM are important in determining the respiratory health outcomes but are typically not considered when setting air quality guidelines which are primarily based on PM size. The physicochemical properties of PM vary depending on the source. For example, urban PM is dominated by combustion-derived PM; particularly diesel exhaust particles. PM from these sources has been extensively studied in terms of its negative impact(s) on health. In contrast, geogenic (earth-derived) particles often affect populations in rural and arid areas, and our understanding of the respiratory health impacts of PM from these sources is far more limited. Exposure to geogenic PM is correlated with increased mortality and hospital admissions. Geogenic PM may be particularly relevant to the health of disadvantaged populations such as Australian Aboriginal children living in remote communities where geogenic PM levels are high and there is a disproportionate prevalence of chronic respiratory disease. Several studies suggest that inhalation of geogenic PM₁₀ has the capacity to cause inflammation and exacerbate existing lung disease. It is also clear that the physicochemical characteristics of the particles have a significant impact on the response. However, research on the respiratory impacts of Fe, an important constituent of geogenic PM, is lacking.

Bronchiectasis, which is prevalent in some communities exposed to high levels of geogenic PM, is predominantly driven by respiratory infection. Bronchiectasis requires an impaired host response and/or increased pathogenicity of the bacteria. Geogenic PM has been shown to

increase the severity of viral infection *in vivo* and NTHi adhesion and invasion *in vitro*. This suggests that inorganic PM can reduce the host's ability to defend against infection. However, there are no data on the effect of these particles on bacterial growth or any comparative analysis of the effect of NTHi strain on respiratory cell invasion and how this is modified by silica and iron oxide. Thus, there is a need for further studies on the environmental contributions to susceptibility to bacterial infection as a potential explanation for the increased prevalence of bronchiectasis in Aboriginal Australian communities.

Methodology

To assess the impact of silica and iron oxide on inflammation and cytotoxicity in lung epithelial cells (Chapter 2), bronchial epithelial (BEAS-2B) and alveolar epithelial (A549) cell lines were exposed to increasing concentrations of silica (quartz; SiO₂) and/or iron oxide (haematite; Fe₂O₃ or magnetite; Fe₃O₄). Cytotoxicity was assessed by lactate dehydrogenase (LDH) assay and the production of the inflammatory cytokines interleukin (IL)-1 β , IL-6, IL-8 and tumour necrosis factor- α (TNF- α) were measured by enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA). To assess the effects of particles on inflammation and the response to a bacterial stimulus in macrophages (Chapter 3), THP-1 monocyte-derived macrophages were exposed to increasing concentrations of silica and/or iron oxide with or without lipopolysaccharide (LPS). The response was assessed by LDH assay and ELISA. To evaluate whether the PM could directly impact bacterial growth (Chapter 4), 9 clinical isolates of the iron-dependent bacteria *Non-typeable Haemophilus influenzae* (NTHi) were exposed to silica or iron oxide under a range of free iron growth conditions. Growth cycles of each isolate were evaluated for growth rate and maximal growth using spectral absorbance and agar plate

counts. Finally, to evaluate the impacts of these particles on the invasion of NTHi in lung cells and on phagocytosis by macrophages (Chapter 5), epithelial and macrophage cell lines and primary human peripheral blood mononuclear cell (PBMC)-derived macrophages were exposed to silica and/or iron oxide. Invasion of cells by NTHi was quantified by flow cytometry. Cellular and bacterial responses associated with bacterial invasion were assessed by flow cytometry, qPCR and whole genome sequencing.

Results

Silica caused mild cytotoxicity and a robust pro-inflammatory response in epithelial cells. Comparatively, iron oxide was not cytotoxic and had no effect on cytokine production in BEAS-2B cells but did increase IL-8 production in A549 cells (Chapter 2). In contrast, both silica and magnetite caused cytotoxicity in THP-1 cells. All particles caused an inflammatory cytokine response; although the silica response was more potent. Interestingly, haematite and magnetite augmented the IL-1 β , IL-6 and IL-8 response to LPS to a similar extent as silica (Chapter 3). In the absence of cells, exposure to magnetite increased maximal growth in several isolates of NTHi. Comparatively, the response to silica and haematite was variable with some isolates exhibiting enhanced growth and others reduced growth (Chapter 4). The effect of particles on bacterial invasion (Chapter 5) varied depending on the PM source, cell type and NTHi isolate. Surprisingly, silica either had no effect on, or reduced, the invasiveness of NTHi in epithelial cells. In contrast, haematite significantly increased the invasion of most NTHi isolates in BEAS-2B cells. Conversely, both haematite and magnetite, but not silica, significantly reduced the phagocytotic capacity of macrophages in response to most NTHi isolates.

Discussion

Previous studies have shown a link between exposure to iron-laden geogenic PM and prevalence of bronchiectasis. In this Thesis, it has been shown that inflammatory response of epithelial cells and macrophages to iron oxide alone is unlikely to be making a major contributor to this association. However, iron oxide PM clearly enhanced the macrophage response to bacterial stimulation (LPS) and modified the growth of NTHi in a chemical (magnetite vs haematite) and isolate dependent manner. What was most striking, was the capacity of iron oxides to promote NTHi invasion in epithelial cells and impair macrophage phagocytosis of NTHi. The presented data provides insight into one of the mechanisms that may be contributing to excessively high burdens of chronic respiratory disease in regional communities, particularly bronchiectasis in Australian Aboriginals, and those in arid environments exposed to high levels of geogenic PM. In particular, this Thesis highlights that iron oxide PM may have profound impacts on the respiratory susceptibility to the severe bacterial infections.

Thesis structure

This Thesis consists of six Chapters:

- Chapter 1 is the Thesis introduction and includes the literature review, aims and hypotheses and an outline of the study approach utilised to address each specific aim. It includes a modified version of the manuscript published in *Inhalation Toxicology*.
- Chapter 2 is a results chapter that addresses the first aim of the study; To assess whether environmentally relevant forms of iron oxide are sufficient to induce inflammation in lung epithelial cells and whether they augment the silica-induced response. This Chapter is presented as published in the journal *Lung*.
- Chapter 3 is a results chapter that addresses the second aim of the study; To assess whether environmentally relevant forms of iron oxide cause a pro-inflammatory response in macrophages and whether they modify the response to a bacterial stimulus. This chapter is formatted as submitted to *Scientific Reports*.
- Chapter 4 is a results chapter that addresses the third aim of the study; To determine whether environmentally relevant forms of iron oxide promote NTHi growth. This chapter is formatted as submitted to *Environmental Geochemistry and Health*.
- Chapter 5 is a results chapter that addresses the fourth aim of the study; To assess whether environmentally relevant forms of iron oxide can alter NTHi invasion of lung cells and or phagocytosis by macrophages.
- Chapter 6 is the General Discussion which includes a consideration of limitations and outlines the conclusions of the Thesis.

Table of contents

Statements and declarations.....	2
Declaration of originality	2
Authority of access.....	3
Statement of co-authorship.....	4
Author details and their roles	5
Acknowledgements.....	8
Abstract.....	10
Thesis structure	14
Table of contents.....	15
List of Figures	20
List of Tables	28
Abbreviations.....	29
Chapter 1: Literature Review.....	33
1.1 Overview	34
1.2 Bronchiectasis	35
1.2.1 Pathogenesis.....	36
1.2.2 Prevalence and risk factors	38
1.3 Bronchiectasis in Indigenous communities.....	39
1.4 Non-typeable Haemophilus influenzae (NTHi)	40
1.4.1 Cell adherence.....	40
1.4.2 Membrane proteins	41
1.4.3 Endotoxin.....	43
1.4.4 Intracellular invasion	44
1.5 Health effects of geogenic PM.....	45
1.5.1 Exposure to geogenic PM	46

1.5.2	Non-communicable lung disease and geogenic PM	47
1.5.3	Communicable lung disease and geogenic PM	50
1.6	Physico-chemical properties of geogenic PM and their impact on respiratory health 51	
1.6.1	Particle size	51
1.6.2	Chemical composition	53
1.7	Geogenic PM and infection.....	62
1.7.1	Epithelial cells.....	63
1.7.2	Alveolar macrophages	64
1.8	Summary	66
1.9	Aims and hypotheses.....	67
1.9.1	Specific aims.....	67
Chapter 2: The Inflammatory Effect of Iron Oxide and Silica on Lung Epithelial Cells		70
2.1	Abstract	71
2.2	Introduction	72
2.3	Methods.....	74
2.3.1	Particle preparation	74
2.3.2	Particle characteristics	74
2.3.3	Cell culture.....	74
2.3.4	Cell exposure trials	75
2.3.5	Cytotoxicity.....	76
2.3.6	Inflammatory cytokines	76
2.3.7	Statistical analysis.....	76
2.4	Results	78
2.4.1	Assessment of particle structure	78
2.4.2	Response to individual particles types (BEAS-2B).....	79
2.4.3	Combined effect of silica and iron oxide (BEAS-2B).....	84

2.4.4	Combined effect of silica and iron oxide: the effect of cell type (A549)	87
2.5	Discussion	89
Chapter 3: Iron Oxide and Silica Enhance the LPS-induced Inflammatory Response in Macrophages.....		93
3.1	Abstract	94
3.2	Introduction	95
3.3	Methods.....	97
3.3.1	Particle preparation	97
3.3.2	Cell culture.....	97
3.3.3	Cell exposure trials	97
3.3.4	Cytotoxicity.....	98
3.3.5	Inflammatory cytokine production	99
3.3.6	Statistical analysis.....	99
3.4	Results	100
3.4.1	Response to individual particles types	100
3.4.2	Combined effect of silica and iron oxide.....	107
3.5	Discussion	109
Chapter 4: Inorganic Particulate Matter Modulates Non-Typeable Haemophilus Influenzae Growth: A Link Between Chronic Bacterial Infection and Geogenic Particles.		114
4.1	Abstract	115
4.2	Introduction	116
4.3	Methods.....	118
4.3.1	Particle preparation	118
4.3.2	Bacterial isolates	118
4.3.3	Conditions, exposures & growth curves	119
4.3.4	Statistical analysis.....	121
4.4	Results	122

4.4.1	The effect of heme status	122
4.4.2	The effects of particle exposure	124
4.5	Discussion	127
Chapter 5: NTHi Invasion of Lung Cells Exposed to Inorganic PM.....		131
5.1	Abstract	132
5.2	Introduction	134
5.3	Methods.....	137
5.3.1	Particle preparation	137
5.3.2	Cell line culture.....	137
5.3.3	Peripheral blood mononuclear (PBMC) cell isolation and culture.....	137
5.3.4	Cell exposure trials	138
5.3.5	Bacterial isolates and culture	138
5.3.6	Bacterial exposure.....	139
5.3.7	Cell surface markers	139
5.3.8	Flow cytometry	140
5.3.9	Particle endocytosis	140
5.3.10	Gene expression	140
5.3.11	Cytokine production.....	141
5.3.12	Whole genome sequencing (WGS).....	141
5.3.13	Statistical analysis.....	142
5.4	Results	143
5.4.1	The effect of particle dose and type on NTHi invasion	143
5.4.2	The effect of NTHi strain on invasion in response to particle exposure	148
5.4.3	Whole genome sequencing	152
5.4.4	Particle uptake in BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cells.....	177
5.4.5	BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cell response to particles.....	178

5.5	Discussion	183
Chapter 6: General Discussion.....		187
6.1	Discussion of findings.....	188
6.2	Limitations	193
6.3	Conclusions	194
References.....		195
Appendix: Published Manuscripts		248

List of Figures

Figure 2.1: Particle samples were imaged with a Hitachi SU-70 field emission SEM at 1.5 kV accelerating voltage at 8000 times magnification. The level of magnification and scale are depicted at the bottom of each image. Images suggest size ranges of 2 - 6 μm in diameter for cristobalite (A) and quartz (B), 0.2 – 0.5 μm in diameter for haematite (C) and 0.2 – 0.7 μm in diameter for magnetite (D).79

Figure 2.2: LDH levels in the supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite (A), quartz (B), haematite (C) or magnetite (D) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in LDH optical density value compared to the control (100%). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent replicates with * indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both cristobalite and quartz caused a significant increase in LDH, but only at a dose of 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p = 0.017$ & $p = 0.009$). Haematite ($p = 0.392$) and magnetite ($p = 0.708$) had no effect on LDH levels.80

Figure 2.3: Interleukin-6 (IL-6) levels in the supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite (A), quartz (B), haematite (C) or magnetite (D) for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent replicates with * indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both cristobalite and quartz caused a significant increase in IL-6, but only at a dose of 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p = 0.045$ & $p = 0.009$). Haematite ($p = 0.133$) or magnetite ($p = 0.250$) had no effect on IL-6 levels.82

Figure 2.4: Interleukin-8 (IL-8) levels in the supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite (A), quartz (B), haematite (C) or magnetite (D) for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent replicates with * indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Cristobalite caused a significant increase in IL-8 at doses of 38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p = 0.031$) and 57

µg/mL ($p < 0.001$). Quartz caused a significant increase in IL-8 but only at 57 µg/mL ($p = 0.011$). Both haematite ($p = 0.857$) and magnetite ($p = 0.775$) had no effect on IL-8 levels. .83

Figure 2.5: Supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite-haematite or cristobalite-magnetite combinations for 24 hours were assessed for relative LDH (A), IL-6 (B) and IL-8 (C). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent replicates with * indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both cristobalite-haematite ($p = 0.096$) and cristobalite-magnetite ($p = 0.253$) had no effect on LDH levels compared to cristobalite treatment. The addition of haematite or magnetite to 38 µg/mL of cristobalite caused an increase in IL-6. However, the addition of haematite (1.9 µg/mL $p = 0.207$ & 19 µg/mL $p = 0.649$) or magnetite (1.9 µg/mL $p = 0.933$ & 19 µg/mL $p = 0.890$) was not significantly greater than the response induced by 38 µg/mL of cristobalite alone. Likewise, the addition of haematite or magnetite to 38 µg/mL of cristobalite caused an increase in IL-8, however, the addition of haematite (1.9 µg/mL $p = 0.207$ & 19 µg/mL $p = 0.246$) or magnetite (1.9 µg/mL $p = 0.920$ & 19 µg/mL $p = 0.913$) was not significantly greater than the response induced by 38 µg/mL of cristobalite alone. ...86

Figure 2.6: Supernatant of A549 cells exposed to cristobalite-haematite or cristobalite-magnetite combinations for 24 hours were assessed for relative LDH (A) and IL-8 (B). Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in LDH optical density value compared to the control (100%). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent replicates with * indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both cristobalite-haematite (Fig 5A; $p = 0.157$) and cristobalite-magnetite ($p = 0.106$) had no effect on LDH levels. Cristobalite (Fig 5B; $p < 0.001$), haematite ($p = 0.008$), cristobalite-haematite ($p = 0.001$) and cristobalite-magnetite ($p < 0.001$) had significant effects on IL-8 levels.88

Figure 3.1: Lactate dehydrogenase (LDH) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours, with or without 4 hours of prior LPS exposure. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in LDH optical density value compared to the control (100%). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *, ** and *** indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control.. #, ## and ### indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively for LPS vs no LPS at the given dose. 101

Figure 3.2: Interleukin-1 β (IL-1 β) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours and after 4 hours of LPS exposure. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. * and *** indicate $p < 0.05$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control. ## and ### indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively for LPS vs no LPS at the given dose. 102

Figure 3.3: Interleukin-6 (IL-6) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours and after 4 hours of LPS exposure. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control. ### indicates $p < 0.001$ for LPS vs no LPS at the given dose. 104

Figure 3.4: Interleukin-8 (IL-8) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours and after 4 hours of LPS exposure. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control. ### indicates $p < 0.001$ respectively for LPS vs no LPS at the given dose. 105

Figure 3.5: Tumour necrosis factor- α (TNF- α) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours and after 4 hours of LPS exposure. #, ## and ### indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively for LPS vs no LPS at the given dose. 106

Figure 3.6: Lactate dehydrogenase (LDH) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages with or without prior 4-hour exposure to LPS. Cells were exposed to quartz, haematite, magnetite or a combination of quartz and iron oxide for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in LDH optical density value compared to the control (100%). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments..... 107

Figure 3.7: Interleukin (IL)- 1β (A) and IL-8 (B) with prior 4 hours LPS exposure, levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages. Cells were exposed to quartz, haematite, magnetite or a combination of quartz and iron oxide for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control..... 108

Figure 4.1: Example growth curve of isolate Ci34 under limited heme and in response to particulates. Growth is displayed as colony forming units/mL (CFU/mL) over 14 hours of measured growth. Magnetite and haematite both increased maximal growth compared to control ($p < 0.001$). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments with * indicating $p < 0.05$ 121

Figure 4.2: Maximum growth of isolates Ci16 (A) and L267 (B) in response to varying levels of heme. Deplete heme resulted in significantly decreased maximum growth (CFU/mL) when compared to replete heme for isolate Ci16 (A), but not isolate L267 (B).

Data are shown as absolute CFU/ml values. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments with * and ** indicating $p < 0.05$ and $p < 0.01$ respectively..... 123

Figure 4.3: Maximum growth of isolate Ci34 in response to replete, limited and deplete heme availability as well as particulate exposure. Magnetite significantly increased growth compared to control under limited ($p < 0.001$) and deplete ($p = 0.001$) heme. Haematite increased growth under limited ($p < 0.001$) and deplete ($p = 0.004$) heme. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments with *, ** and *** indicating $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively..... 126

Figure 5.1: Bacterial invasion of a highly invasive NTHi bacterial isolate (L227) in A549 alveolar epithelial cells exposed to 0-100 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in median fluorescent intensity. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *, ** and *** indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control. 144

Figure 5.2: Bacterial invasion of a highly invasive NTHi bacterial isolate (L227) in BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cells exposed to 0-100 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in median fluorescent intensity. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *, ** and *** indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control..... 145

Figure 5.3: Bacterial invasion of a low level invasive NTHi bacterial isolate (Ci43) in BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cells exposed to 0-100 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in median fluorescent intensity. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control..... 146

Figure 5.4: Bacterial phagocytosis of a highly invasive NTHi bacterial isolate (L227) in THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to 0-50 µg/mL of quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in median fluorescent intensity. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. * and *** indicate $p < 0.05$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control. 147

Figure 5.5: Bacterial phagocytosis of a low level invasive NTHi bacterial isolate (Ci43) in THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to 0-50 µg/mL of quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in median fluorescent intensity. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *, ** and *** indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control. 148

Figure 5.6: A549 alveolar epithelial cell invasion of six NTHi isolates in response to 75 µg/mL of quartz, haematite or magnetite exposure for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *** indicates $p < 0.001$ of particle-free invasion versus isolate NF3. ## and ### indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus particle control. 149

Figure 5.7: BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cell invasion of six NTHi isolates in response to 75 µg/mL of quartz, haematite or magnetite exposure for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *** indicates $p < 0.001$ of particle-free invasion versus isolate NF3. # and ### indicate $p < 0.05$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus particle control. δ δ indicates $p = 0.01$ of magnetite versus haematite. 150

Figure 5.8: THP-1 derived macrophage phagocytosis of six NTHi isolates in response to 50 µg/mL of quartz, haematite or magnetite exposure for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$

respectively of particle-free invasion versus isolate NF3. ### indicates $p < 0.001$ versus particle control. 151

Figure 5.9: Primary blood-derived mononuclear cell (PBMC) derived macrophage phagocytosis of six NTHi isolates in response to 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz, haematite or magnetite exposure for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *** indicate $p < 0.001$ for particle-free invasion versus isolate NF3. # and ### indicates $p < 0.05$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus particle control..... 152

Figure 5.10: An example of a monotonic association between the bacterial genome (on the basis of principal component 1) and invasion in BEAS-2B cells after exposure to 75 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of haematite for 24 hours. The upper box separates isolates NF3, Ci8, Ci34 and Ci43, as more invasive, for further genomic comparison to the less invasive strains L267 and L341..... 158

Figure 5.11: BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cell particle uptake in response to 24 hours of exposure to 75 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz, haematite or magnetite. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments.*** indicates $p < 0.001$ versus quartz and ### indicates $p < 0.001$ versus haematite..... 178

Figure 5.12: Fold change gene expression of beta-defensin-1 (A) and -2 (B) when BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cells were exposed to 75 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz, haematite or magnetite for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *, ** and *** indicates $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ versus control. 179

Figure 5.13: Toll-like receptor (TLR)-2 (A) and -4 (B) expression on BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cells when exposed for 24 hours to 75 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz, haematite or magnetite and either an additional 4 hours of 1 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of endotoxin (LPS) or LPS-free media. Data are

presented as mean(SD) from 3 independent experiments. * indicates $p < 0.05$ versus control,
 # represents $p < 0.05$ versus respective LPS-free exposure.....180

Figure 5.14: BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cell supernatant analysed for inflammatory
 cytokines interleukin (IL)-6 (A), -8 (B) and tumour necrosis factor- α (C; TNF- α) after 24
 hours of exposure to 75 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz, haematite or magnetite. IL-1 β levels were below
 detection limits. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and
 *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control.....181

List of Tables

Table 4.1: Non-typeable <i>Haemophilus influenzae</i> characteristics, including site of isolation and invasion rate of bronchial epithelial cells.....	119
Table 4.2: The response of NTHi isolates to limited and deplete heme availability when compared to the response of NTHi in replete heme conditions.....	124
Table 4.3: The response of NTHi isolates to quartz, haematite or magnetite particulates. The responses listed are within replete heme availability unless otherwise specified.....	127
Table 5.1: Virulence genes screening of NTHi isolates.....	154
Table 5.2: Linear regression analysis for the association between genomic principal component analysis and NTHi invasion.	156
Table 5.3: Proteins conserved within isolates L267 and L341.	159
Table 5.4: Proteins conserved within isolates NF3, Ci8, Ci34 and Ci37.....	163
Table 5.5: Proteins conserved between isolates L267, L341 and NF3.	169

Abbreviations

ABC: ATP-binding cassette

ADP: Adenosine diphosphate

ANOVA: Analysis of variance

AP: Activator Protein

ATCC: American Type Culture Collection

ATP: Adenosine triphosphate

BEGM: Bronchial Epithelial Growth Media

BHI: Brain heart infusion

HTM: Haemophilus test media

CCA: Base pair sequence CCA

CEBP: CCAAT-enhancer-binding proteins

CF: Cystic fibrosis

CFTR: Cystic fibrosis transmembrane conductance regulator

COPD: Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease

CTP: Cytidine triphosphate

DAMP: Damage-associated molecular patterns

DEP: Diesel exhaust particle

DMEM: Dulbecco's Modified Eagle Medium

DNA: Deoxyribonucleic acid

ELISA: Enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay

ERK: Extracellular signal-regulated kinases

FACS: Fluorescence-activated cell sorting

FBS: Fetal bovine serum

FMO: Fluorescent minus one

GAG: glycosaminoglycan

GM-CSF: Granulocyte-macrophage colony-stimulating factor

GTP: Guanosine-5'-triphosphate

NADH: Nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide hydrogen

HMW: High molecular weight

HTH: Helix-turn-helix

IL: Interleukin

KDO: Lipopolysaccharide kinase

LDH: Lactate dehydrogenase

LOS: Lipooligosaccharide

LPS: Lipopolysaccharide

MMAD: Mass mean aerodynamic diameter

NCBI: National Center for Biotechnology Information

NF- κ B: Nuclear Factor kappa-light-chain-enhancer of activated B cells

NIST: National Institute of Science and Technology

NLRP: NACHT, LRR and PYD domain-containing protein

NTHi: Non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae*

OD: Optical density

CFU: Colony forming units

OMP: Outer membrane protein

OR: Odds ratio

PAFr: Platelet activating factor receptor

PAMP: Pathogen-associated molecular patterns

PBMC: Primary blood-derived mononuclear cells

PBS: Phosphate buffered saline

PCA: Principal component analysis

PCR: Polymerase chain reaction

PM: Particulate matter

PMA: Phorbol 12-myristate 13-acetate

ROS: Reactive oxygen species

RPMI: Roswell Park Memorial Institute

SD: Standard deviation

SEM: Scanning electron microscope

USA: United States of America

TLR: Toll-like receptor

TNF: Tumour necrosis factor

UK: United Kingdom

TPS: Two partner secretion

UDP: Uridine phosphorylase

UV: Ultraviolet

Chapter 1: Literature Review

A modified version of this chapter has been accepted for publication in a peer-reviewed journal:

Williams LJ, Chen L, Zosky GR. The respiratory health effects of geogenic (earth derived) PM₁₀. *Inhalation toxicology*. 2017;29(8):342-55 (see Appendix).

This Chapter includes the literature review, aims and hypotheses and an outline of the study approach utilised to address each specific aim. It includes a large portion of text that appears in the manuscript published in *Inhalation Toxicology*.

1.1 Overview

The average human breathes 10,000 L of air every day [1]. The lungs are the key interface between the human body and the environment and play a critical role in gas exchange. Air pollution is a global health concern that poses a significant threat to lung health [2]. One of the important elements of air pollution that impacts on health is the suspended solids and liquids; also known as particulate matter (PM) [3]. PM consists of a particles of different size fractions, with finer particles ($< 10 \mu\text{m}$) being small enough to bypass the upper airways and deposit in the lung upon inhalation [4]. This can result in acute and chronic inflammation of the bronchial and alveolar epithelial lining and cause activation of resident immune cells in the lung [5]. This can have profound impacts on health, particularly the host response to an infection.

Bronchiectasis is a chronic respiratory disease characterised by irreversible dilation of the airways and mucous-induced airway obstruction [6,7]. Bronchiectasis occurs as a result of persistent chronic infection and inflammation [6]. One of the most common pathogens isolated from individuals with bronchiectasis is Non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae* (NTHi) [8,6,9,7,10]. This pathogen is also associated with disease severity in Aboriginal children [11]. NTHi is a highly heterogenous bacteria and its success as a respiratory pathogen is attributed to its ability to adapt and evade host immunity [12,13].

Aboriginal Australians have the highest burden of non-cystic fibrosis (CF) bronchiectasis in the world [11,8]. While this could be linked to factors related to social disadvantage, Aboriginal Australians living in regional and remote are also exposed to high levels of earth-derived

(geogenic) PM [14,15]. Geogenic PM is a heterogeneous mixture of inorganic compounds primarily consisting of silica, iron oxide and aluminium [16]. Experimental studies suggest that silica is the most damaging component of geogenic PM, however, recent evidence points towards a role for iron oxide in the respiratory response [16]. In line with this, recent studies have linked exposure to these particles to NTHi respiratory infections in Aboriginal children [14] and it is possible that the inhalation of these dusts may cause a response in the lung that predisposes to the development of bronchiectasis.

This literature review focuses on the possible link between exposure to geogenic PM and the risk of bronchiectasis. Firstly, an outline of our understanding of bronchiectasis and NTHi is provided. This is followed by an examination of the effect of silica and iron oxide particles on respiratory health. Finally, the plausibility of the link between exposure to geogenic PM and the response to infection is assessed with a summary of the gaps in the literature to inform the aims and hypotheses of this Thesis.

1.2 Bronchiectasis

Bronchiectasis is a chronic lung disease characterised by irreversible dilation of the airways as a result of progressive airflow obstruction due to mucous production [17,7]. Bronchiectasis is characterised by severe coughing, sputum production and recurrent respiratory infections resulting in decreased quality of life and reduced life span [18]. The disease is not fully understood however, to date, the most accepted model of bronchiectasis is the “vicious cycle hypothesis” [19]. This hypothesis proposes that the disease develops in individuals that are

subjected to both an impaired host immune response and a bacterial infection. This results in persistent bacterial infections [19,6] in which causes chronic inflammation including the release of tissue-damaging agents such as reactive oxygen species (ROS) and proteases. This leads to host tissue degradation, which impairs mucociliary clearance and further increases susceptibility to microbial infection [19]; hence the term “vicious cycle”.

For example, bronchiectasis is a common feature of the lung in individuals with CF [20]. In cystic fibrosis, individuals have altered CFTR function which increases the viscosity of the airway surface liquid and promotes the formation of bacterial biofilms and persistent infection [21]. However, the origins of non-CF bronchiectasis are less clear and are likely to be diverse, as outlined below.

1.2.1 Pathogenesis

One of the early studies using lung samples from bronchiectasis patients showed inflammation of the bronchial walls in the smaller airways [22]. Inflammation-induced bronchial dilation was accompanied by an elastin deficiency, with persistent disease resulting in progressive degradation of the smooth muscle [6]. Inflammation in bronchiectasis is driven predominately by the recruitment of neutrophils, lymphocytes, and macrophages [23,24]. Neutrophils migrate to the bronchial lumen in response to the release of chemokines by resident innate immune cells such as macrophages and epithelial cells [23]. They target and phagocytose bacteria, using proteases to degrade internalised material [25]. However, excess migration and activation of these cells results in uncontrolled production and release of these proteases which can non-

specifically degrade host tissue resulting in elastin destruction [26,27] and changes to airway structure. In addition, airway wall inflammation in bronchiectasis is characterised by excess numbers of macrophages [23,28], suggesting that dysfunction in macrophage homeostasis is linked to neutrophil recruitment.

Bronchiectasis is associated with a variety of bacterial species, however, the most prevalent is Non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae* (NTHi) which is isolated in 30-70% of patients [29-32]. This is followed by *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* (*P. aeruginosa*) which is found in 12-31% of patients [29-32]. Interestingly, the microbial flora shifts with the progression of disease. Typically, individuals with stable lung function have minimal bacterial infection [10] whereas a moderate decline in lung function is linked to the presence of NTHi, while *P. aeruginosa* is present in patients with severe loss of lung function [10]. It is unclear why different pathogens are linked to the progression of bronchiectasis and it is difficult to separate correlation and causation in these circumstances.

While the development of bronchiectasis is thought to require a pre-existing impairment in the host response to infection, the bacteria themselves can alter the lung environment to promote chronic inflammation and tissue damage. For example, lipopolysaccharide (LPS) and glycoproteins, potent inflammatory molecules on Gram-negative bacteria, induce macrophage and neutrophil activation, which can result in tissue damage [33]. Mediators produced by NTHi can damage ciliary function, the epithelium and mucous transport [34,35]. NTHi can also directly invade the bronchial epithelium and form resilient biofilms [36,13] which allows the pathogen to evade the host immune system and persist in the lung. Thus, when considering the

mechanisms of risk factors that predispose to the development of bronchiectasis it is important to consider the host and the bacterial response.

1.2.2 Prevalence and risk factors

Estimates of the prevalence of bronchiectasis vary geographically. For example, in the UK, the prevalence of bronchiectasis in 2013 equated to 485-566 cases per 100,000 people [37]. In contrast, in the USA, the prevalence in 2013 was lower, with 95 and 180 individuals per 100,000 people for women and men respectively, with an annual increase of 8% since 2001 [38]. The overall prevalence of bronchiectasis in Australia is unclear. However, in 2016/17 there were 36 and 19 hospitalisations for bronchiectasis per 100,000 for women and men respectively [39]. The prevalence of both, children of Pacific ethnicity have rates of bronchiectasis 12 times higher than those of European descent, with even higher rates amongst children from central Australia [40].

In many instances, the presence of bronchiectasis is linked to an existing underlying condition such as autoimmune disease, immune deficiency and inflammatory disease [41]. However, data on other risk factors for acquiring non-CF bronchiectasis are limited. There is some evidence to suggest that socioeconomic disadvantage is associated with bronchiectasis [11,8]. This is linked to a range of factors that may predispose to disease including smoking, poor nutrition and lower access to routine and specialist medical services [11,8]. Most of these factors negatively impact the host response to infection and thus increase the risk of chronic respiratory infection leading to the altered airway structure that is characteristic of bronchiectasis.

1.3 Bronchiectasis in Indigenous communities

Australian Aboriginal people suffer from rates of bronchiectasis almost three times higher than non-Aboriginal Australians [8]. Aboriginal children also have the highest incidence of non-CF bronchiectasis globally [11]. As mentioned, the aetiology of non-CF bronchiectasis usually occurs as a result of chronic pulmonary bacterial infection [6], typically NTHi [10,32]. Consistent with this, almost 90% of Aboriginal people with bronchiectasis are diagnosed with post-infective bronchiectasis as a result of pathogenic NTHi [8,42-44].

A range of socioeconomic and lifestyle factors likely contribute to this unacceptably high burden of disease [45-49]. These include high rates of smoking, poor living conditions, poor nutrition and lower access to medical services. However, recent evidence suggests environmental factors may also contribute [15] to the burden of respiratory disease in these communities. In particular, remote Aboriginal communities are also exposed to high levels of geogenic PM which may be linked to the severity of respiratory infections [47,15]. For example, Shepherd et al. (2019) showed a correlation between increasing geogenic dust exposure and hospitalisation for upper and lower respiratory tract infections in Aboriginal children [14]. Further experiments showed that community sampled dust increased the adherence and invasion of NTHi *in vitro*, with some evidence that these dusts may alter the inflammatory response of epithelial cells to NTHi [14]. These data suggest that geogenic PM may be directly responsible for the high prevalence of bronchiectasis in these communities. As discussed earlier (see Section 2.1), when considering the underlying mechanisms linking specific risk factors to the development of bronchiectasis it is important to consider the

bacterial response. The following sections will focus on the key factors that impact on NTHi pathogenesis.

1.4 Non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae* (NTHi)

As discussed above, NTHi is one of the dominant pathogens associated with bronchiectasis [6] and is the predominant pathogen linked to the burden of bronchiectasis experienced by Australian Aboriginal people [11,8]. NTHi is an opportunistic Gram-negative human pathogen that is a major cause of morbidity and mortality around the world [13]. The ability of NTHi to cause chronic infections is attributed to its capacity to rapidly evolve and its use of multiple pathways for attachment and subsequent intracellular invasion [13]. The speed at which NTHi can respond to and evade host immunity enables it to remain incredibly resilient once it becomes established in the lung [12,13]. NTHi has a multitude of mechanisms for colonisation and immune evasion. The following sections will detail the initial stages of infection and subsequent survival within the host.

1.4.1 Cell adherence

The ability of a pathogen to infect the lung typically starts with the colonisation of the airways by attachment to host epithelial cells [50]. As a commensal organism, NTHi often colonises the airways of humans during childhood but remains non-pathogenic unless the immune system is compromised [13]. There are multiple pathways by which NTHi can attach to host cells to increase its virulence as discussed below.

1.4.2 Membrane proteins

The ability of NTHi to colonise regions of the airway is often dependent on the presence of underlying disease or pre-existing tissue damage. *In vitro* studies suggest NTHi preferentially adheres to cells that lack functioning cilia or have damaged cell membranes [51-53]. For example, PM can inhibit cilia function, and is cytotoxic, leading to the production of regions of necrosis in the airway epithelium [54] which may facilitate infection.

Attachment of the bacteria to the airway wall is the first phase of colonisation. Outer membrane proteins (OMPs), which vary in number and structure between NTHi strains, are a conserved amino acid cluster on the bacterial surface and are pivotal in the initial stages of NTHi attachment to host cells [13]. For example, OMP-P2 and P5 allow enhanced binding to mucin-coated nasopharyngeal epithelial cells [55]. Other NTHi related adhesion-related proteins include the Hap protein and High-molecular-weight (HMW) proteins-1 and 2 [56-58]. These proteins bind cells, epithelial cells and collagen in the extracellular matrix. Strains of NTHi that do not express these proteins have alternative HMW proteins coded by the *hia* gene [58]. The presence of one or more of these proteins may contribute to the regional pathogenicity of a given NTHi strain.

Some strains of NTHi are also able to produce the pilin protein [59-61]. Pilin-mediated binding occurs to lactosylceramide structures that contain sialic acid [61]. These structures are abundant on oropharyngeal epithelial cells and erythrocytes [61]. However, it is likely that these

structures are also utilised by the normal microbiome in the respiratory tract and are only involved in pathogenesis when NTHi dominates over resident non-pathogenic bacteria. To overcome the existing microbiome, NTHi is able to bind to the asialo-glycosphingolipids which are surface molecules that are found throughout the respiratory tract [62,63]. These act as additional anchorage sites allowing colonisation to occur. Similarly, fimbriae are an adhesin protein very similar to OMP-P5 which has been observed in all clinical isolates to date [13]. Deletion of the fimbrial gene reduces, but does not eliminate, the *in vitro* ability of the bacteria to adhere to oropharyngeal cells [64] resulting in a reduction in virulence *in vivo*.

Protein D is a surface lipoprotein located on the outer membrane protein of most NTHi strains [65]. Protein D, while not essential for bacterial survival, has been shown in animal models to increase the severity of respiratory disease by reducing the number of bacteria required to establish infection [65]. It is suggested that Protein D aids invasion by enhancing functional and morphological damage to ciliated epithelial cells [65]. It has been hypothesised that its glycerophosphodiesterase activity induces the release of phosphorylcholine from host epithelial cells [65]. This leads to an increased expression of platelet-activating factor receptor (PAF-r), a primary attachment point for NTHi on epithelial cells [66]. Adherence is the first stage of pathogenesis, however the subsequent host inflammatory response and capacity of NTHi to invade respiratory cells is driven by other factors. Endotoxins are potent inflammatory molecules released from Gram-negative bacteria which have a large impact on the host immune response [67-70].

1.4.3 Endotoxin

Endotoxin, or LPS, is a central component of the outer membrane in Gram-negative bacteria and frequently plays a key role in bacterial pathogenesis [71]. LPS coats the outer membrane and provides a level of protection against the host response [72]. An LPS molecule has a three-part structure; lipid A, which attaches the molecule to the outer membrane, an oligosaccharide core which, together with lipid A contributes to maintaining the integrity of the outer membrane, and an O antigen polysaccharide [73]. However, LPS produced by *Haemophilus* and many other human respiratory pathogens often do not contain the O antigen [67]; while still a functional form of LPS, these molecules are also known as Lipooligosaccharide (LOS). NTHi-produced LOS acts as a major surface antigen, inhibiting cilia function and inducing pro-inflammatory and cytotoxic effects in host cells [74-77]. LPS and LOS are recognised by the host Toll-like receptor (TLR)-4. Activation of these pattern recognition receptors stimulates a defensive response resulting in the activation of NF- κ B and the release of cytokines such as IL-1, IL-6, IL-8, TNF- α and interferons [78].

The resulting migration of activated neutrophils in response to LOS increases inflammation in the pulmonary space [79]. This increases levels of proteins such as transferrin and lactoferrin. The binding of LOS to these host proteins downregulates the neutrophil response and is directly implicated in chronic low-grade inflammation on mucosal surfaces [80-83]. LOS can remain after pathogenic clearance by macrophages and neutrophils and may be involved in long-term disruption of clearance of transient bacteria [84-86]. Endotoxins, present on NTHi, induce profound pro-inflammatory effects on the host. This can alter the ability of cells to respond to other DAMPs/ PAMPs. Additionally, pro-inflammatory signalling upregulates host receptors

used as attachment points for NTHi during pathogenesis. Once colonised, NTHi uses different pathways to maintain infection.

1.4.4 Intracellular invasion

Once the lung has been colonised, the next phase of pathogenesis is the successful survival of the bacteria within the host. The human body has developed a range of innate and adaptive defence mechanisms to prevent long-term bacterial colonisation [87,88]. To combat this, NTHi has evolved several systems to evade host immune defences, predominantly through invasion of lung epithelial cells [89,90]. *In vitro*, NTHi adheres to, invades and replicate in human epithelial cells [91]. *In vivo*, NTHi penetrates the mucosal lining at points of necrosis and within cell junctions [91]. However, due to the heterogeneity of NTHi, there is no one mechanism or factor that can be globally attributed to cell invasion.

The invasiveness of a given NTHi isolate is highly correlated with its capacity for cellular adherence [9]. This appears to be independent of starting bacterial quantity, motility or serotype but is dependent on generation time, with rapidly replicating isolates penetrating the mucosal wall in 10-18 h compared to 30 h for slower isolates [92]. Once the intracellular space has been invaded, NTHi is able to propagate for extended periods of time [93]. Despite accumulating data on the invasiveness of NTHi, no single mechanism has been identified. Studies have suggested that cellular invasion is associated with the Haemophilus adherence and penetration (Hap), phosphocholine (PCho), Protein D, Protein E, glycosaminoglycan (GAG) and HMW proteins on the bacterial surface [53,94,57,95,70,96,97]. To date, there is no definitive list of genes or proteins that will determine if a bacteria will be invasive or not [12]. Nonetheless,

once the cell is invaded, the ability of the bacteria to persist in the intracellular space is linked to its ability to avoid immune recognition.

NTHi is the most prevalent pathogen amongst individuals with bronchiectasis in Aboriginal Australian communities [11,8]. This pathogen utilises multiple mechanisms during infection to adhere and survive within the host [13]; particularly its capacity to invade epithelial cells. In response, the innate immune system, driven in the first instance by epithelial cells and macrophages, generates an anti-microbial response. Understanding the capacity to invade cells, and the host response to the bacterial infection is important, however, infection itself is not sufficient to induce bronchiectasis [6]. The development of disease also requires a stimulus for impairment in the immune response that allows the persistence of the bacteria [6]. In the case of bronchiectasis in Aboriginal Australians, exposure to geogenic PM may provide this stimulus. For example, Shepherd et al (2019) showed that exposure to geogenic PM is correlated with the risk of hospitalisation for respiratory tract infections [14]. The following sections will focus on geogenic PM, its general effect(s) on respiratory health effects and how this may contribute to the severity of respiratory infection.

1.5 Health effects of geogenic PM

The deleterious health effects of inhaled particulate matter $<10\text{ }\mu\text{m}$ in diameter (PM_{10}) are well established [2]. PM_{10} , which is small enough to bypass the upper airway defences and enter the lung, facilitates the progression of asthma and bronchitis, increases susceptibility to pneumonia and increases hospital admissions for respiratory conditions [98-103]. However, these

associations have primarily been demonstrated for PM₁₀ in urban settings with limited data on the health effects of PM₁₀ from non-urban regions. This is important because the physicochemical characteristics of PM₁₀ vary geographically which will impact the potential health implications. For example, urban particles typically have a high combustion component, whereas nonurban particles often have a significant geogenic, or crustal, component [104].

Many of the conditions associated with exposure to PM₁₀ have been directly linked to the pro-inflammatory potential of diesel exhaust particles (DEPs) that are a major component of urban PM₁₀ [105]. This is supported by data from human, animal and cell culture studies [106-109]. However, less is known about the impact of PM₁₀ with a geogenic origin on the lung. Occupational health data suggest a link between silica inhalation, a major constituent of geogenic PM₁₀, and the development of silicosis and chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) [110-113]. However, the respiratory impacts of other geogenic PM₁₀ constituents are less certain. The limited data on the health effects of geogenic PM₁₀ is concerning given the millions of people around the world living in remote and regional communities where exposure to geogenic particles is likely to be high.

1.5.1 Exposure to geogenic PM

While guidelines for PM exposure vary around the world, exposure limits (averaged over a 24-h period) are typically set at 50 µg/m³ for particles less than 10 µm in diameter (PM₁₀) and 25 µg/m³ for particles less than 2.5 µm in diameter (PM_{2.5})[3]. Notwithstanding the fact that these limits are set on the basis of urban PM, acute geogenic exposure events (e.g. dust storms)

often vastly exceed these limits. For example, PM₁₀ concentrations during dust storms have been measured at 11,000–15,366 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ in Sydney, Australia [114,115] and 12,000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ in Beijing, China [116] and concentrations of 710 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ were detected in a more recent Saharan dust storm over Cape Verde [117]. In general, maximum PM₁₀ levels during dust storms are approximately 200–3000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ [118], lasting up to 24 hours, which is orders of magnitude higher than what is typically considered to be “safe” based on current guidelines [119].

While eolian erosion is generally the largest cause of nontraffic-derived airborne particulates, anthropogenic activity can generate geogenic PM₁₀ by disturbing surfaces that are otherwise stable enough to withstand natural erosion. This can occur on a large scale as a result of mining activities [120], or more locally as a result of off-road traffic [121]. While these are typically acute geogenic PM₁₀ exposure events, it is the remote and regional communities that are chronically exposed to relatively high ambient levels of geogenic PM₁₀ that are of greatest concern. For example, Australian Aboriginal communities exposed to high levels of geogenic dusts are located in the arid regions of the country that are closely associated with open cut mining operations and are regularly exposed to geogenic PM₁₀ levels above 50 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ [122]. Thus, there are a number of communities around the world that are exposed to very high levels of PM that is dominated by particles with a geogenic origin.

1.5.2 Non-communicable lung disease and geogenic PM

There are no direct human exposure trials using community sampled geogenic PM₁₀. Epidemiological studies that have examined the association between geogenic PM₁₀ and

respiratory health of individuals without pre-existing respiratory disease have primarily come from health data in military personnel with some supplementary data from communities exposed to high levels of geogenic particles.

The majority of the Middle East region is an arid environment that is prone to dust storms and high levels of ambient dust of geogenic origin [123]. While there are limited data on the impact of geogenic particles on the >200 million inhabitants of the Middle East *per se*, some studies have followed the respiratory health of military personnel deployed to these regions. For example, military personnel and civilian workers in these areas, and those sent to southwest Asia, may be at increased risk of developing chronic lung diseases, including asthma and constrictive bronchiolitis [124-126]. It should be acknowledged, however, that it is often not possible to separate the specific effects of geogenic PM₁₀ among other possible contributing factors such as burn pits, industrial fires and cigarette smoking that are also prevalent in this setting.

Notwithstanding this limitation, higher rates of newly reported respiratory symptoms have been observed in soldiers deployed to Iraq and Afghanistan (14.5% versus 1.8% in soldiers deployed elsewhere) [126] where deployment length was linearly associated with respiratory symptoms [127]. Additionally, land-based deployment correlated with higher rates of respiratory symptoms (OR [95% CI]; 1.79[1.63, 1.97]) in comparison to sea-based deployment (OR [95% CI]; 1.16[0.95, 1.43]) [127]. While this study showed no significant increases in the prevalence of chronic emphysema, bronchitis or asthma [127], deployment in Iraq, compared to non-deployment, has been associated with an increased the risk of new-onset asthma [125]. While

rates of clinical chronic bronchitis and asthma were not increased in all studies [128,127], enough studies suggest an increased risk of asthma, constrictive bronchiolitis [124] and allergic rhinitis [129] in soldiers deployed in arid regions to suggest further investigation is required. Of the soldiers deployed to Iraq, 69.1% reported experiencing respiratory illnesses [130] highlighting the potential scale of the issue. As previously stated, most epidemiology studies on the respiratory effects of PM₁₀ have been conducted in the urban setting. Unfortunately, due to the low population sizes, the epidemiological studies that do exist in regional areas are largely cross-sectional and based on hospitalization data.

Perez et al. (2008) conducted a case-crossover study on the health effects of Saharan dust on daily mortality in Barcelona and found that, on days when Saharan dust levels were high, a 10 µg/m³ increase in PM_{10-2.5} was associated with an 8.4% increase in mortality [131]. A similar study in Trinidad found an association between Saharan dust exposure and hospital admissions for paediatric asthma with the authors suggesting that the response was driven by dust carriage of allergens and respiratory irritants rather than a direct effect of geogenic PM₁₀ per se [132]. While exposure of remote sites to Saharan-derived PM₁₀ may be considered an acute event, the regularity with which these exposure events occur may result in chronic health effects in these urban communities. This is supported by studies from the United States in urban centres including the Coachella Valley and Phoenix, where the contribution of geogenic particles to the ambient PM₁₀ is relatively high, showing that increases in PM₁₀ concentrations are associated with increases in daily mortality [133,134]. However, it should be acknowledged that these associations have not been shown in all studies [135,136]. Collectively, these epidemiological studies show that populations who are exposed to geogenic PM are at higher

risk to develop non-communicable respiratory diseases such as asthma suggesting that geogenic PM can promote inflammation in the lung.

1.5.3 Communicable lung disease and geogenic PM

There are very limited epidemiological studies on the association between geogenic PM and respiratory infection. Port Hedland is a mining port in Western Australia which stockpiles large quantities of uncontained iron ore. PM from this stockpile is frequently blown over the community [137-139]. Epidemiological studies in this region have shown that hospital admissions for respiratory diseases are significantly higher than the rest of the state [140]. In line with this, an epidemiological study based on hospital records from Whyalla, a South Australian community exposed to excessive iron oxide dust from a steel plant, found a higher prevalence of respiratory morbidity. In particular, there was an increased risk of hospitalization for respiratory infections in children, when compared to non-exposed, neighbouring towns [141]. In line with this, as discussed previously, Shepherd et al. (2019) showed a correlation between increasing geogenic dust exposure and hospitalisation for upper and lower respiratory tract infections in Aboriginal children [14].

Taken together, these studies point to a strong association between exposure to geogenic PM and the risk of respiratory infection and, as discussed in the previous section (Section 5.2), inflammatory lung diseases. When considering the mechanisms of these associations an important consideration is how the characteristics of the geogenic PM, which vary geographically [142], impact the lung response.

1.6 Physico-chemical properties of geogenic PM and their impact on respiratory health

As mentioned in Section 5, the health effects of respirable PM are dictated heavily by particle size and chemical composition. The size of the particle will not only determine its surface area but also how deep it penetrates the lungs, its method of deposition and to a certain extent, its bioreactivity. The chemical composition will largely determine the particles bioreactivity, but also secondary characteristics that influence health outcomes, such as solubility.

1.6.1 Particle size

PM is defined according to mass mean aerodynamic diameter (MMAD). PM₁₀ is classified as PM under 10 µm in MMAD. PM₁₀ can be further subdivided into the coarse, fine and ultrafine fractions. The coarse fraction consists of particulate matter between 2.5 and 10 µm in MMAD and generally constitutes the size range that includes geogenic particles. For example, the MMAD in community sampled geogenic PM₁₀ from Western Australia is 3.15 µm [143,142,16], while dust collected from the Middle East has an MMAD of 2.5-5 µm depending on the location [144]. In line with this, PM₁₀ collected from urban dust storms typically contains particles in the coarse size fraction.

While the MMADs typically fall within the coarse PM range, individual samples can have complex size distributions. For example, samples taken from an Australian dust storm had several size distribution modes with peaks at 0.6, 4.5, 9.3 and 20 µm (PM₁₀ comprised 50% of

total PM in these samples) [115] while samples taken during Saharan dust storms had a bimodal size distribution (modes at 1–2 and 5–6 μm) [117,145]. Similarly, a Kosa (Asian dust) storm that travelled across several locations in China and Japan, had a bimodal distribution in MMAD with peaks at 0.43–0.65 μm and 3.3–4.7 μm [146].

The particle size has been shown to alter its bioreactivity. In general, the smaller the particle, the larger its reactivity. However, this is dependent on the size range of particles and the cell type. For example, within the ultrafine fraction, larger PM is more efficiently taken up by macrophages [147]. Accordingly, fine silica particles are more inflammatory than ultrafine silica particles in macrophages [148]. This is most likely due to the increased uptake of the larger particles. This is not surprising given the anti-microbial function of macrophages. Studies have shown that macrophages preferentially target foreign material in the 2-3 μm size range [149,150]. Within airway epithelial cells, the inflammatory response increases with decreasing particle size. Ultrafine silica induces a higher inflammatory response when compared to fine and coarse silica [151]. Interestingly, another study, using less bioactive particles, found less evidence for an effect of particle size on the response [152]. It has been suggested that the effects seen with epithelial cells and smaller particles may be more closely associated with the total surface area of the particle suspension. When the effects take into account surface area, the differences between large and small particles are reduced [151].

There are limited data on the effect of size for geogenic PM₁₀, although one study showed no correlation between particle size and the respiratory response to geogenic PM₁₀ [16]. However, there was an association with the variation in particle sizes within the sample suggesting that

geogenic PM with a larger range of particle sizes had a bigger impact on respiratory health compared to geogenic PM with a more uniform size distribution [16]. The link between particle size variation and biological health impacts is not clear. However, a larger body of evidence has considered the importance of particle chemical composition on the response which will be detailed in the next section.

1.6.2 Chemical composition

The chemical composition of PM₁₀ is entirely dependent on the source. In general, geogenic PM₁₀ contains large amounts of amphiboles (predominantly silicates) alongside elemental metals depending on local geological and/or anthropogenic processes. For example, dust samples taken from a 2001 Beijing dust storm showed a predominance of Fe and Al with trace contributions from As, Cd, Co, Cr, Cu, Hg, Mn, Ni, Pb, Sb, Se, U, Zn, Na, P, Ca, Sc, Ti, V, Sr, Y, B and La [146]. While dust samples collected in the rural city of Chuncheon, South Korea during a dust storm showed large concentrations of Si and Al with lesser quantities of other metals [153]. Aerosol samples taken from Saharan dust storms demonstrated large concentrations of Fe, Si, and Al and a range of trace elements [154]. Interestingly, samples from the Middle East collectively show lower proportions of Si, Fe and Mn and higher proportions of Ca and Mg when compared to dust samples from the Sahara, China and Australia [144]. Geogenic particles from Western Australia primarily consist of Si, Fe, Al with smaller amounts of As, Cd, Co, Cr, Cu, Hg, Mn, Ni, Pb, Sb, Se, U and Zn [142,16]. Samples taken during a 2009 Sydney dust storm also showed large amounts of Si and Al, with moderate amounts of Fe and smaller amounts of C, Mg, S, K, Ca and Ti [115]. While Si, Fe and Al seem to dominate these particles, local geology can influence the contribution of other metals. For

example, in Nevada, arsenic concentrations as high as 7058 $\mu\text{g/g}$ (bedrock and top-soil) and 0.03 $\mu\text{g/m}^3$ (airborne) have been reported [155]. Further analysis found concentrations of As in soil and parking lot samples from varying locations within Nevada ranged from 3.49 to 83.02 $\mu\text{g/g}$ and from 16.13 to 312 $\mu\text{g/g}$, respectively [156].

There are profound differences in tissue response to PM which is highly dependent on its chemical composition. The following sections consider the health effects of the primary constituents of geogenic PM; silica, iron oxide and aluminum.

1.6.2.1 Silicon

Typically, the major geological element of geogenic PM_{10} is silicon, in the form of silicon dioxide (“silica”, SiO_2). Eurasian dust is predominantly quartz whereby the proportion of quartz in major dust storms (60.95% in North Africa; 60.26% in China) is close to the mean value for the Earth’s crust (58.98%) [157]. The identification of the respiratory response to silicon is complicated by variation in the physical characteristics of silicon-containing particles and the impact this variation has on the respiratory response [158]. Amorphous and weathered silica is thought to be less detrimental to lung health [159,160] than crystalline silica; although it is not completely harmless [161]. Approximately 20% of silica in geogenic PM_{10} is crystalline [162]; however, this value may vary. The two most abundant polymorphs of crystalline silica are quartz and cristobalite; other less abundant polymorphs include tridymite, keatite, moganite, coesite, stishovite, seifertite and melanophlogite [163]. Exposure to crystalline silica can lead to silicosis, an irreversible fibrotic condition of the lung [164,158,110]

and has also been linked to pulmonary fibrosis, lung cancer, auto-immune dysfunction, COPD and tuberculosis [165].

Experimental studies have clearly demonstrated a causal association between exposure to silica and lung damage. Exposure of rats to a dose of silica, below that which causes cumulative apoptosis of alveolar macrophages (15 mg/m^3 for 6 h), elicits a dramatic increase in inflammatory cytokines, markers of tissue damage [166] and fibrotic lesions 71 days after inhalation [167,166]. In addition to the increased pulmonary inflammation and fibrosis, it was noted that the silica particles had cytotoxic properties, eliciting some level of pulmonary oedema and further promoting pulmonary fibrosis, which may contribute to the development of silicosis and COPD [167,166].

In vitro, crystalline silica causes the production of pro-inflammatory cytokines, including IL-6, IL-8, IL-12 and IL-13, in BEAS-2B and NHBE cells [168]. Furthermore, A549 cells show signs of acute cytotoxicity after 2–4 h of exposure to 25–100 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of silica including oxidation-induced DNA damage in the cells [169]. Alveolar macrophages facilitate the removal of silica particles via phagocytosis; however, excessive or repeated inhalation of crystalline silica can compromise macrophage function leading to apoptosis [170]. Apoptosis of macrophages causes the release of inflammatory mediators and other signalling molecules [171]. Which can cause fibroblast activation and augment inflammatory cascades, leading to the release of free oxygen radicals and nitrogen species [170,171]. Excessive fibroblast activation can lead to the accumulation of collagenous tissue and thus, fibrosis (silicosis) [171]. In addition, it is thought that excessive release of pro-inflammatory molecules under these

conditions can cause DNA damage which may be sufficient to disrupt normal cell function [170,110,172,171].

The chemical reactivity and toxic properties of crystalline silica appears to relate to the presence of silanol groups (SiOH) protruding from the crystal surface. Cristobalite and quartz possess a similar density of surface silanol groups and the weight of evidence from experimental studies *in vitro* and *in vivo* shows no differences in the cytotoxic, inflammatory or fibrogenic properties between these two polymorphs [173]. Meldrum & Howden (2002) provide a comprehensive review on this topic with a focus on the fibrogenic potential and toxicity of the crystalline silica sub-types [173].

On a molecular level, silica-associated tissue damage activates the NACHT, LRR and PYD domain-containing protein (NLRP)-3 inflammasome, a complex of proteins, which cleaves pro-IL-1 β into its active analogue [174]. The NLRP-3 inflammasome is thought to be one of the most important particle-induced damage response pathways [174,175] and responds to changes in mitochondrial activity in response to exogenous stimuli [176]. NLRP-3 is stimulated directly by silica and molecules released from injured cells (e.g. damage-associated molecular patterns; DAMPs) that are produced in response to silica inhalation.

There is no doubt that crystalline silica has a high level of cytotoxicity and causes tissue damage in the lung which can lead to the development of chronic lung disease. This may have important implications for the respiratory health of communities exposed to high levels of geogenic

particles which typically contain a high proportion of silica. However, studies suggest there are potentially important implications from the inhalation of iron oxide.

1.6.2.2 Iron

Iron oxides are an abundant element in many geogenic PM₁₀ samples [142,16]. There are 16 known iron oxides and oxyhydroxides. However, haematite (Fe₂O₃), magnetite (Fe₃O₄) and goethite (FeO(OH)) are three of the most abundant and important ferric compounds. Iron is usually inhaled as hematite or magnetite and can be found in respirable particulate form as a result of iron ore mining operations and natural erosion [177]. Evidence regarding the potential respiratory health impacts of iron oxide inhalation is conflicting. The literature on iron nanoparticles is more extensive, however these particles are not directly comparable to the micron-sized particles more commonly found in communities exposed to geogenic PM.

Lay et al. (1999) demonstrated that bronchoscopic instillation of 5 mg of sterilized haematite, at relatively high concentrations (5 mg/ person) resulted in transient, subclinical inflammation with markers indicative of alveolar damage including increased numbers of neutrophils and alveolar macrophages as well as increased protein, lactate dehydrogenase and interleukin (IL)-8 in the bronchoalveolar lavage [178]. In contrast, a follow-up study from the same group demonstrated that acute inhalation of iron oxide in humans, at a relatively high concentration (12.7 mg/m³ for 30 min), left no evidence of significant alveolar or other lung damage [179]. However, these studies are based on acute exposure and it is likely that exposure at a community level is chronic. Goethite is composed of about 80–90% haematite and

approximately 10% water. When dehydrated, goethite forms pure haematite; upon hydration, goethite becomes limonite ($\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3(\text{H}_2\text{O})$). There is limited data on the effect of limonite and other oxyhydroxides on lung health, however one study suggested that ROS production induced by ferric oxyhydroxides is minimal [180].

There are only a limited number of epidemiological studies based on the chronic health effects of iron oxide inhalation that are not confounded by the coexistence of silica in the particles. Port Hedland, a mining port in Western Australia, has PM_{10} that is 93% haematite [137-139]. Epidemiological studies in this region have shown that hospital admissions for respiratory diseases are significantly higher than the rest of the state [140]. In line with this, an epidemiological study based on hospital records from Whyalla, a South Australian community exposed to excessive iron oxide dust from a steel plant, found a significantly higher prevalence of COPD and asthma and an increased risk of hospitalization for respiratory infections in children, when compared to non-exposed, neighbouring towns [141]. However, it must be acknowledged that these studies are limited by their cross-sectional nature and inability to control for potential confounders.

One study, using relatively low concentrations (4.0 mg/kg) of small iron oxide particles (1.5 μm MMAD) in a rat model, demonstrated neutrophilia and IL-6 production by alveolar macrophages [181]. Similarly, while rats exposed sub-chronically to magnetite had no evidence of pathology or alterations in neutrophil function, it was observed that iron oxide inhalation (up to $\sim 50 \text{ mg/m}^3$, 6 h per day for 13 weeks) resulted in an increased number of neutrophils and inflammatory markers in the bronchioalveolar lavage, as well as increased septal collagen

[182]. Likewise, sub-chronic haematite exposure resulted in immediate proliferation and thickening of the lung epithelium and bronchitis in guinea pigs [183]. However, the particles were rapidly cleared from the lung with only limited development of lung fibrosis. One study has demonstrated that intratracheal instillation of hematite (10 µg per mouse) caused an increase in mortality in mice from a *Streptococcus pneumoniae* infection suggesting that iron oxide may have the capacity to exacerbate existing respiratory disease [184].

The mechanism(s) by which iron oxide may elicit inflammation and cause lung damage is not clear. It is thought that iron is capable of driving redox reactions via a modified Haber–Weiss or Fenton reaction through the oxidization of Fe^{2+} to produce hydroxide (OH^-) and radical hydroxyl species (OH^*) [185]. Experimental evidence suggests that iron oxide by itself may not be sufficient to elicit an inflammatory response, but it may have some synergistic potential and add to the response initiated by other compounds in particle mixtures. For example, in rats exposed to soot and/or iron for 3 days (250 µg/m³, 6 h per day for 3 days), while there was no effect of either alone, the combination of these particles caused oxidative stress resulting in increased expression of IL-1β and nuclear factor-κB (NF-κB) [186]. This suggests that elements in a particle mixture may cause a response that is beyond the sum of responses induced by the individual elements alone. In line with this, recent *in vivo* evidence suggests that iron plays an important role in enhancing the respiratory health impacts of other constituents of geogenic PM₁₀ [187,142,16].

Collectively, the evidence for inhalation of iron oxide suggests a low level of cytotoxicity in the lung, although there is some evidence to suggest reversible lung tissue damage and low

levels of inflammatory cytokines in response to iron oxide inhalation. There is also some evidence to suggest that iron may exacerbate the response induced by other elements and/or existing respiratory infection. More research is required to clarify this and the role of iron oxide in susceptibility to bacterial infection.

1.6.2.3 Aluminium

Aluminium inhalation at an occupational level has been, in some circumstances, correlated with lung diseases including asthma and fibrosis [188-195]. However, it is thought that the respiratory effects may be due to co-exposures and “dust overload” rather than the direct effect of aluminium itself [196]. Dust overload occurs when the volume of dust in the lungs markedly exceeds the capacity of pulmonary clearance mechanisms. Lung overload is not dependent on the inherent toxicity of the compound, and dust overloading has been shown to modify both the dosimetry and toxicological effects of an inhaled compound. There is mixed evidence to suggest that individuals exposed to aluminium oxide at an environmental level may be at increased risk of developing respiratory disease.

In line with this, animal experimentation has yielded inconsistent results. In one early study, rabbits exposed to aluminium dust daily (for 1–2 h) for 20 to 40 days had increased connective tissue in their lungs [197]. However, in other studies, inhalation of aluminium dust caused minor changes in lung health and no evidence of structural damage [198]. Interestingly, the addition of a pneumococcal infection resulted in diffuse sclerosis, collagen formation and rapid death demonstrating the importance of studying the effect of these particles when combined

with other respiratory insults. Lindenschmidt et al. (1990) also demonstrated, in rats, that intratracheal instillation of aluminium oxide (1–5 mg/100 g body weight) resulted in a dose-dependent, although minimal and generally transient, increase in inflammatory markers (total cells, neutrophils and lymphocytes) [199] with no evidence of fibrosis [200].

In vitro experimentation suggests that aluminium oxide does not significantly affect lung cell function. Rabbit alveolar macrophages and human granulocytes do not produce radical oxygen species in response to aluminium oxide at high concentrations (>5 mg per 1×10^6 cells) [201]. Similarly, Warshawsky et al. (1994) demonstrated that cell viability in hamster and rat alveolar macrophages is not altered in response to aluminium oxide exposure (0.5 mg per 1×10^6 cells) [202]. These data suggest that aluminium has limited potential to directly cause a response in healthy respiratory cells.

Collectively, the evidence for inhalation of aluminium oxide suggests a low level of cytotoxicity in the lung. Environmentally, aluminium oxide is considered a ‘nuisance dust’ that may cause airway irritation at high levels of exposure [196]. There is some evidence that aluminium oxide may accumulate in the lungs over prolonged periods of time and contribute to “dust overload” which may cause pathological changes in the lung but is not capable of directly causing lung injury [196]. Thus, when considering the health effects of geogenic PM, silica and iron oxide are likely to be the most critical determinants of outcome.

1.7 Geogenic PM and infection

The innate immune system is the first line of defence against foreign bodies, including PM. In contrast, the adaptive, or antigen-mediated, immune system has evolved to adapt and protect against pathogens by targeting specific antigens [87]. The health effects of PM and resulting infection primarily impact on the innate response; although it should be acknowledged that modulation of the adaptive immune system has important effects in some contexts [203].

The upper airways and bronchi house the mucociliary escalator which consists of a layer of ciliated epithelial and mucous-producing goblet cells [204,205]. Particles that deposit in the mucus are expelled by the upward beating of the cilia and the cough reflex. Particles that bypass the mucociliary escalator deposit into the lower airways and are cleared by alveolar macrophages [206,207]. Dysfunction in the mucociliary escalator, or epithelial lining, is often implicated in chronic respiratory diseases, such as bronchiectasis [6]. Additionally, excessive particle deposition in the alveolar space can alter the homeostasis and functional capacity of innate immune cells such as macrophages [208]. Both epithelial cells and alveolar macrophages are primary mediators of the initial immune response. As a result, dysfunction in these cells can have serious implications on the response to infection, tissue injury and stimulation of other immune cells.

1.7.1 Epithelial cells

The respiratory epithelial cell population consists of bronchial and alveolar epithelial cells, with the latter consisting of type 1 and 2 alveolar cells [209,210]. These cells differ in their morphology, function and sensitivity to stimuli [211].

As mentioned in Section 4.1, bacteria such as NTHi preferentially adhere to necrotic tissue [13,12]. This may be due to one of two key mechanisms. Firstly, non-viable cells produce no anti-microbial responses [13] and, secondly, bacteria prefer attachment to cells with damaged cilia which are unlikely to be present on dead cells [13]. Broadly, PM has been shown to induce acute cytotoxicity in both bronchial and alveolar epithelial cells [212]. This occurs through the induction of apoptosis as a result of excessive mitochondrial stress [213].

For example, silica particles activates the NLRP-3 inflammasome [214,215] following particle endocytosis which results in rupture of the lysosomal membrane [216]. The subsequent release of cathepsin B directly stimulates the formation of the inflammasome which elicits the release of IL-1 β [216]. Inflammation of the airway epithelium is a hallmark characteristic of bronchiectasis [6]. The airway epithelium is one of the primary initiators of immune cell recruitment, particularly neutrophils [27] as a result of the release of the neutrophil chemoattractant, IL-8 [27,33]. Inherently, neutrophils release destructive proteases [27,33] which, in controlled quantities, act to degrade pathogens. However, in excess these proteases can result in the degradation of host tissues [27,26,33]. IL-8 release is induced by activation of NF- κ B [217]. Upstream activators of NF- κ B can vary, for example during silica exposure it is

most likely through NLRP-3 activation [174,214,215,218] while bacterial stimuli activate this pathway via TLR-4 [219]. Less is known regarding iron oxide, however, iron oxide nanoparticles have can activate TLR-4 [220,221], but these particles are smaller than those found with environmental exposures so more work is required. To date, the effect of these particle-induced TLR fluctuations is unclear.

1.7.2 Alveolar macrophages

Alveolar macrophages are the primary phagocyte in the lung [207]. They function to clear the airways of foreign bodies that are not cleared by the mucociliary escalator. Macrophages secrete anti-microbial proteins, such as lysozyme, but can also phagocytose and eradicate pathogens intracellularly [207]. Macrophages engulf PM which is then transported to the mucociliary escalator or lymph nodes if it is soluble [222,223]. However, unlike pathogens, inorganic PM is not as easily degraded. Insoluble PM deposited below the escalator relies heavily on removal by alveolar macrophages compared to any other mechanism [224]. At a minimum, non-toxic PM will be removed over the course of several weeks [224], however cytotoxic PM often induces macrophage apoptosis before it is successfully expelled from the lungs. As a result, during repeated exposures, these particles can build up in the lungs which can induce chronic inflammation.

Alveolar macrophages play a critical role in initiating, mediating and resolving pulmonary inflammation [207]. Alveolar macrophage activation occurs via two key pathways. The first is via damage-associated molecular patterns (DAMPs), such as cellular debris generated by

apoptotic cells. Macrophages also recognise pathogen-associated molecular patterns (PAMPs) [225]. PAMPs are expressed by bacteria, virus and their associated surface molecules such as LPS [226]. As discussed in Section 4.1.2, TLRs are a family of cell surface immune-modulatory receptor proteins that are the primary responders to PAMPs [78]. While they are present on epithelial cells, they are predominantly expressed on macrophages in the lung [227]. Upon binding with a ligand, TLRs are internalised and initiate an NF- κ B-associated inflammatory cascade to resolve airway infection. Macrophages express a range of TLR subtypes that are involved in the recognition of a variety of PAMPs [226]. As mentioned, the impact of particle-induced changes in TLR expression on infection is unclear.

For example, TLR2 and TLR4 respond to bacteria. TLR2 is expressed in human alveolar epithelial type II cells and alveolar macrophages and recognises peptidoglycan and lipoprotein which are products of Gram-positive bacteria and mycobacterium [227,78]. TLR4 resides on the outer membrane and is responsible for the recognition of LPS [227,78]. A highly pro-inflammatory molecule produced and present on the outer membrane of Gram-negative bacteria. Dysfunction of TLR signalling has been associated with the pathogenesis of several airway diseases, including acute lung injury, asthma, and COPD [228].

PM has been shown to directly stimulate the expression of TLR2 and TLR4, even in the absence of known PAMPs such as LPS [229-234]. This suggests that PM may cause dysfunction in the capacity of macrophages to respond appropriately to bacterial infection. However, there are no studies on the effects of geogenic PM on TLRs and how this may impact on phagocytosis.

1.8 Summary

Several studies suggest that inhalation of geogenic PM₁₀ has the capacity to cause inflammation and exacerbate existing lung disease. It is also clear that the physicochemical characteristics of the particles have a significant impact on the response. However, there are many gaps in the existing literature. Firstly, there is a large imbalance with a plethora of research studies on silica while research on the respiratory impacts of Fe, an important constituent of geogenic PM, is lacking.

Bronchiectasis, which is prevalent in some communities exposed to high levels of geogenic PM, is predominantly driven by respiratory infection. Bronchiectasis requires an impaired host response and/or increased pathogenicity of the bacteria. Geogenic PM has been shown to increase the severity of viral infection *in vivo* [235] and NTHi adhesion and invasion *in vitro* [14]. This suggests that inorganic PM can reduce the host's ability to defend against infection. However, there are no data on the effect of these particles on bacterial growth or any comparative analysis of the effect of NTHi strain on respiratory cell invasion and how this is modified by silica and iron oxide. Thus, there is a need for further studies on how geogenic PM can contribute to susceptibility to bacterial infection as a potential explanation for the increased prevalence of bronchiectasis in Aboriginal Australian communities.

1.9 Aims and hypotheses

The overall aim of this thesis was to assess the impact of geogenic PM, with a focus on iron oxide, on respiratory health and susceptibility to bacterial invasion.

1.9.1 Specific aims

Aim 1: To assess whether environmentally relevant forms of iron oxide are sufficient to induce inflammation in lung epithelial cells and whether they augment the silica-induced response.

Hypothesis: Iron oxide will induce an inflammatory response, but at a lower level than silica, and will augment silica-induced inflammation.

Study approach: Bronchial epithelial (BEAS-2B) and alveolar (A549) cells were exposed to increasing concentrations of two structural homologues of silica (quartz & cristobalite), or two chemical homologues of iron oxide (haematite & magnetite), for 4 or 24 hours. Subsequent experiments combined silica and iron oxide in a 2:1 ratio, reflecting the proportions found in real-world geogenic particles. The cytotoxic response was measured using lactate dehydrogenase (LDH), while inflammatory cytokines were measured using enzyme-linked immunosorbent assays (ELISAs), specific for interleukin (IL)-1 β , IL-6, IL-8 and tumour necrosis factor- α (TNF- α).

Aim 2: To assess whether environmentally relevant forms of iron oxide cause a pro-inflammatory response in macrophages and whether they modify the response to a bacterial stimulus.

Hypothesis: Iron oxide will induce an inflammatory response, but at a lower level than silica, while both exposures will induce significant inflammation in the presence of LPS.

Study approach: THP-1 monocyte-derived macrophages were exposed to increasing concentrations of silica and/or iron oxide (haematite or magnetite). Given macrophages are pivotal in the recognition and elimination of bacteria, the response to PM in the presence of LPS exposure was also assessed. The cytotoxic response was measured using LDH, while inflammatory cytokines were measured using ELISAs specific for IL-1 β , IL-6, IL-8 and TNF- α .

Aim 3: To determine whether environmentally relevant forms of iron oxide promote NTHi growth.

Hypothesis: Iron oxide, but not quartz, will alter the growth of NTHi.

Study approach: Nine clinical isolates of pathogenic NTHi were used. Each isolate varied in invasiveness and genome. Bacteria were grown in deplete, limited or replete iron (heme) levels. Under each of these conditions, each isolate was exposed to either haematite, magnetite or silica. Alterations in the rate of growth and maximal growth were assessed by spectral absorbance and agar plate counts.

Aim 4: To assess whether environmentally relevant forms of iron oxide can alter NTHi invasion of lung cells and on phagocytosis by macrophages.

Hypothesis: Both silica and iron oxide will increase invasion of lung epithelial cells and decrease phagocytosis of NTHi.

Study approach: BEAS-2B, A549, THP-1 and primary human peripheral blood mononuclear cell (PBMC)-derived macrophages were exposed to silica and/or iron oxide for 24 hours. Six NTHi isolates were cultured and fluorescently stained prior to cell exposure for 3 hours. NTHi invasion was quantified by flow cytometry. Differences in NTHi and invasion were assessed by genome comparison. Subsequent experiments quantified particle uptake and assessed expression of anti-microbial genes, beta-defensin-1 and -2 and bacterial recognition proteins; Toll-like receptors (TLRs)-2 and -4.

Chapter 2: The Inflammatory Effect of Iron Oxide and Silica on Lung Epithelial Cells

A modified version of this chapter has been accepted for publication in a peer-reviewed journal:

Williams LJ, Zosky GR. The Inflammatory Effect of Iron Oxide and Silica Particles on Lung Epithelial Cells. *Lung*. 2019;197(2):199-207 (see Appendix).

This Chapter addresses the first aim of the study; To assess whether environmentally relevant forms of iron oxide are sufficient to induce inflammation in lung epithelial cells and whether they augment the silica-induced response. This chapter is presented as published in the Journal *Lung*.

2.1 Abstract

Our understanding of the respiratory health consequences of geogenic (earth-derived) particulate matter (PM) is limited. Geogenic PM typically contains large concentrations of silica and iron oxide. While it is clear that silica particles induce chronic, irreversible lung damage, recent evidence suggests that iron may augment this response. We investigated the effect the inflammatory and cytotoxic potential of silica and iron oxide particles alone, and in combination, on lung epithelial cells. Bronchial epithelial cells (BEAS-2B) were exposed to 0-57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ silica or iron oxide. 4- and 24-hours post-exposure, cytotoxicity and cytokine production (IL-6, IL-8, IL-1 β and TNF- α) by LDH assay and ELISA respectively. Subsequently, BEAS-2B and alveolar epithelial cells (A549) were exposed to combinations of silica and iron oxide to assess the effect of combined exposure to the particles. 24 hours post-exposure, cytotoxicity and cytokine production (IL-6, IL-8, IL-1 β and TNF- α) by LDH assay and ELISA respectively. After 24 hours exposure, silica induced dose-dependent cytotoxicity and secretion of IL-6 and IL-8 in BEAS-2B cells. Iron oxide did not cause significant cytotoxicity or secretion of cytokines at any concentration, nor did it augment the response of silica in the BEAS2-B cells. In contrast, whilst the silica response was not augmented in the A549 cells by the addition of iron oxide, iron oxide particles alone were sufficient to induce IL-8 production in these cells. There was no response detected for any of the outcomes at the 4-hour time point, nor was there any evidence of IL-1 β or TNF- α production. While previous studies have suggested that iron may augment silica induced inflammation, we saw no evidence of this in human epithelial cells. The response to iron oxide, which is generally thought to be biologically inert, was cell dependent with alveolar epithelial cells generating an inflammatory response in response to these particles.

2.2 Introduction

Particulate matter (PM) inhalation is strongly associated with an increased risk of respiratory disease, cardiovascular disease and overall mortality [236-239,2]. The sources of PM vary considerably between locations. For example, urban populations are typically exposed to PM derived from combustion sources; in particular, diesel exhaust particles (DEP) which have been extensively studied due to their impact on the pathogenesis of respiratory disease [240,241]. In contrast, crustal, or geogenic (earth-derived) particles often affect populations in arid areas. Our understanding of the respiratory health impacts from these sources of PM is much more limited [242].

Inhalation of geogenic PM is associated with increased mortality [131,134,133] and hospital admissions [132]. In experimental models, inhalation of geogenic PM results in oxidative stress, release of pro-inflammatory mediators, reduced lung mechanics and exacerbation of viral infections [243,244,16,142,235]. *In vitro*, geogenic PM increases interleukin (IL)-6 and IL-8 production bronchial epithelial cells [245] and increased tumour necrosis factor- α (TNF- α) and reactive oxygen species (ROS) in alveolar macrophages [246].

Oxides of silicon, aluminium and iron typically dominate geogenic PM. Silica (SiO_2) is the dominant constituent of geogenic PM and is well-known in the occupational setting for causing chronic lung disease [110] due its capacity to cause inflammation [166,168], cytotoxicity [247], DNA damage [248] and oxidative stress [170]. The effect of aluminium oxides on respiratory health is less well studied but the general consensus is that these particles are relatively biologically inert when inhaled [199,200]. In contrast, data on the effect of iron oxides are

contradictory. Epidemiologically, there is some evidence to suggest that exposure to iron oxide causes respiratory morbidity and *in vivo* studies have shown strong associations between the iron concentration in geogenic PM, inflammation, deficits in lung mechanics and the capacity of the particles to exacerbate viral infection [16,142,235][17,16,15]. However, this is not always the case with some studies suggesting that insoluble iron oxides are biologically inert [179]. In contrast, some studies have suggested that the presence of particulate iron may synergistically enhance the silica induced respiratory response [187].

In light of the controversy regarding the effect of iron oxide laden particles on respiratory health *in vivo*, we investigated the inflammatory and cytotoxic potential of iron oxide (Fe_2O_3 and Fe_3O_4) particles, alone and in combination with silica, on lung epithelial cells to provide further insight into the potential health implications of inhalation of these particles.

2.3 Methods

2.3.1 Particle preparation

Commercially available standard preparations of dry magnetite (Fe_3O_4 ; Sigma-Aldrich 310069), haematite (Fe_2O_3 ; Sigma-Aldrich 310050), α -quartz (SiO_2 ; NIST 1878B) and cristobalite (SiO_2 ; NIST 1879A) were used for cell exposure experiments. We assessed the effect of haematite (Fe^{2+}) and magnetite (Fe^{3+}) as the predominant forms of geogenic iron oxide. Particle samples were exposed to UV light for two hours and washed prior to experimentation to remove any viable bacteria and endotoxin contamination. Particle samples were dispersed in their respective media (BEGM for BEAS-2B and Ham's F-12K for A549 cells), sonicated and vortexed thoroughly for 30 sec to ensure even distribution of particles within the solution before application to the cells.

2.3.2 Particle characteristics

In order to confirm the particles were $< 10 \mu\text{m}$, samples of each particle type were attached to 12 mm diameter aluminium Scanning Electron Microscopy (SEM) mounts using conductive carbon double sided sticky tabs (Ted Pella, Redding, USA), coated with approximately 4nm platinum in a Bal-Tec SCD 050 sputter coater, and imaged with a Hitachi SU-70 field emission SEM at 1.5 kV accelerating voltage, at 1000-100,000x magnification.

2.3.3 Cell culture

The transformed human bronchial epithelial cell line, BEAS-2B (human bronchial epithelium, ATCC CRL-9609), was cultured in 75 cm^2 flasks (Corning CLS3290), using serum-free

bronchial epithelial growth medium (BEGM; Lonza CC-33170) at 37 °C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO₂. The human lung alveolar epithelial cell line (A549; lung adenocarcinoma, ATCC CCL-185) was cultured in 75 cm² flasks (Corning CLS3290) with Ham's F-12K medium (Gibco 21127022), supplemented with 10% fetal bovine serum and 1% glutamine and antibiotics. Cells were cultured at 37 °C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO₂.

2.3.4 Cell exposure trials

Cells were suspended in BEGM solution and seeded into 12- and 96-well plates (Corning, CLS3512 & CLS3300) at a concentration of 1.9×10^5 cells/mL. To investigate the dose-dependent effects of iron oxide and silica individually, cells were exposed to 0 µg/mL, 0.38 µg/mL, 3.8 µg/mL, 19 µg/mL, 38 µg/mL or 57 µg/mL (0-15 µg/cm²) of each particle type. Concentrations were chosen to be consistent with similar PM toxicology studies [168,249-252]. Cells were exposed for 4 or 24 hours. Having established the dose dependent effects of the individual particle types, we then assessed the impact of silica and iron in combination on the response in BEAS-2B cells. Cells were exposed to either a 2:1 silica: iron ratio, which reflects the proportion of these elements in real-world particles [16], or a 20:1 ratio to replicate a situation where iron particles are present in trace amounts [167]. Having established the response in BEAS-2B cells, we then determined whether the responses were consistent between lung cell types by repeating a sub-set of experiments in the A549 alveolar epithelial cell line. We assessed a range of outcomes including cytotoxicity and cytokine production (see below for details). All experiments were replicated in six independent trials conducted using fresh preparations of particle solutions and independently cultured cell batches between passages 8-12 to allow valid statistical comparisons between exposure groups.

2.3.5 Cytotoxicity

The lactate dehydrogenase (LDH) assay (Promega G1780) was used as a marker of cytotoxicity. LDH levels were measured after 24 hours of exposure according to the manufacturer's instructions. Briefly, 50 μ L of LDH buffer was added to 50 μ L of supernatant in a 96-well plate, incubated at room temperature and removed from light for 30 minutes. The absorbance was then read at 490 nm using the Spectra Max M2 plate-reader (Molecular Devices, USA).

2.3.6 Inflammatory cytokines

Inflammatory cytokines were assessed by enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISAs). We assessed levels of human interleukin-1 β (IL-1 β ; R&D Systems DY201), interleukin-6 (IL-6; R&D Systems DY206), interleukin-8 (IL-8; R&D Systems DY208) and tumour necrosis factor- α (TNF- α ; R&D Systems DY210) in the cell supernatant 4 or 24 hours post-exposure to the particles according to the manufacturer's instructions. The minimum detection limits for IL-1 β , IL-6, IL-8 and TNF- α were 7.81, 9.38, 31.3 and 15.6 pg/mL respectively. Plates were read using a Spectra Max M2 plate-reader (Molecular Devices, USA) at 450/570 nm absorbance.

2.3.7 Statistical analysis

Comparisons between groups were made using repeated measures one-way ANOVA. When significance was determined for the main factors by ANOVA, the Holm-Sidak post-hoc test was used to examine individual between group differences. Where necessary, the data were

Chapter 2: The Inflammatory Effect of Iron Oxide and Silica on Lung Epithelial Cells

log transformed to satisfy the assumptions of normal distribution of the error terms and homoscedasticity of the variance. All data are presented as mean (SD) and values of $P < 0.05$ were considered statistically significant. All statistical analyses were conducted using SigmaPlot (v12.5).

2.4 Results

2.4.1 Assessment of particle structure

Cristobalite (Fig 2.1A) and quartz (Fig 2.1B) particle size ranged from 2 - 6 μm in diameter. The structure of both quartz and cristobalite consisted of flat surfaces with sharp edges. Particles were asymmetrical, often with jagged projections. Haematite (Fig 2.1C) and magnetite (Fig 2.1D) particle size ranged from 0.2-0.8 μm aerodynamic diameter. These particles sizes are within the range of those observed in real-world samples [15]. The structure of both haematite and magnetite consisted of flat surfaces with straight line edges. Particles seemed to be asymmetrical, often with projections that were not sharp, possibly representing aggregates of smaller iron oxide particles. These particles sizes are within the range of those observed in real-world samples [15].

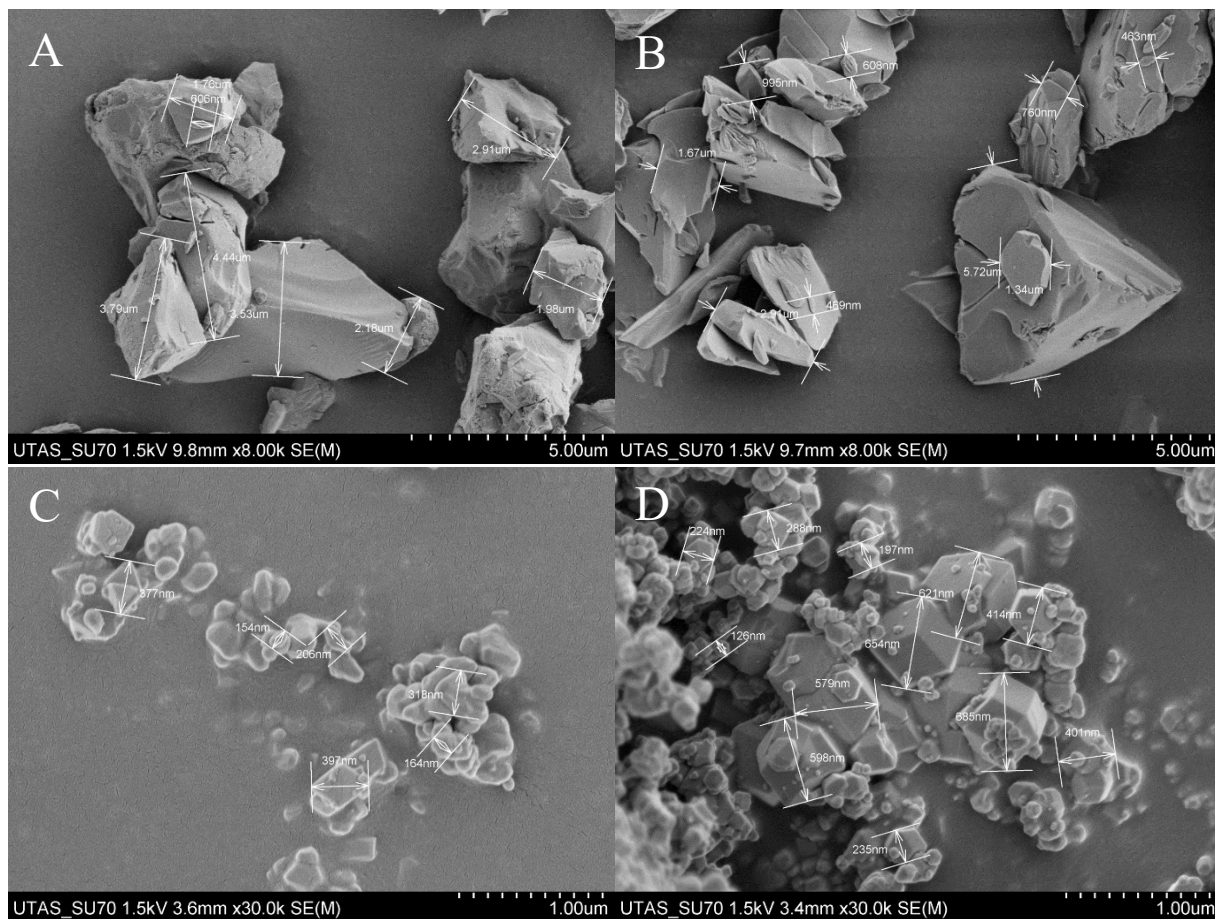


Figure 2.1: Particle samples were imaged with a Hitachi SU-70 field emission SEM at 1.5 kV accelerating voltage at 8000 times magnification. The level of magnification and scale are depicted at the bottom of each image. Images suggest size ranges of 2 - 6 μm in diameter for cristobalite (A) and quartz (B), 0.2 – 0.5 μm in diameter for haematite (C) and 0.2 – 0.7 μm in diameter for magnetite (D).

2.4.2 Response to individual particles types (BEAS-2B)

Cytotoxicity

LDH levels in the supernatant varied depending on particle type and concentration (Fig 2.2). Exposure of BEAS-2B cells for 24 hours to cristobalite (Fig 2.2A, $p = 0.017$) or quartz (Fig

2.2B, $p = 0.009$) elicited an increase in LDH levels at 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ compared to control. Haematite (Fig 2.2C, $p = 0.392$) and magnetite (Fig 2.2D, $p = 0.708$) had no effect on LDH levels following 24 hours of exposure. There was no change in LDH levels in response to any particle type 4 hours post exposure ($p > 0.05$) (*data not shown*).

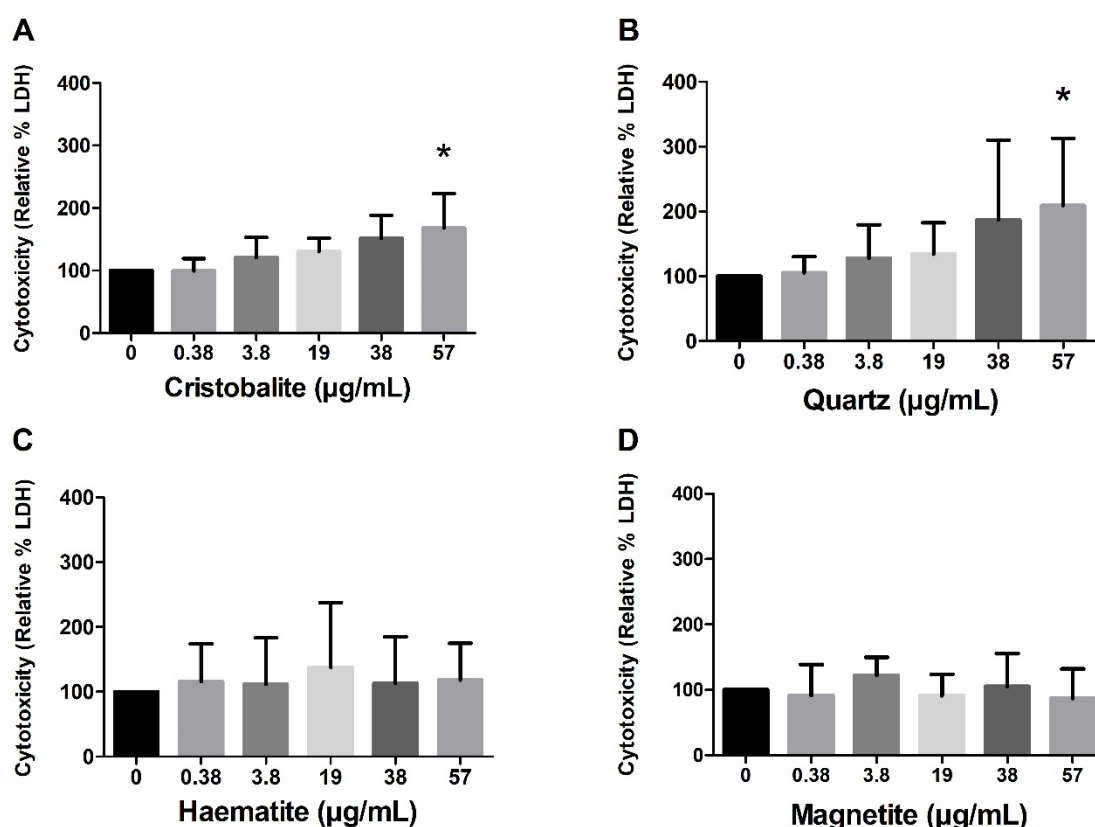


Figure 2.3: LDH levels in the supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite (A), quartz (B), haematite (C) or magnetite (D) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in LDH optical density value compared to the control (100%). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent replicates with * indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both cristobalite and quartz caused a significant increase in LDH, but only at a dose of 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ (p

= 0.017 & $p = 0.009$). Haematite ($p = 0.392$) and magnetite ($p = 0.708$) had no effect on LDH levels.

Cytokines

Interleukin-6 (IL-6) levels in the supernatant varied depending on particle type and concentration (Fig 2.3). Exposure of cells for 24 hours to cristobalite (Fig 2.3A, $p = 0.045$) or quartz (Fig 2.3B, $p = 0.009$) elicited an increase in IL-6 levels at 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$. Haematite (Fig 2.3C, $p = 0.133$) and magnetite (Fig 2.3D, $p > 0.250$) had no effect on IL-6 levels. There was no change in IL-6 levels in response to any particle type 4 hours post exposure ($p > 0.05$) (*data not shown*).

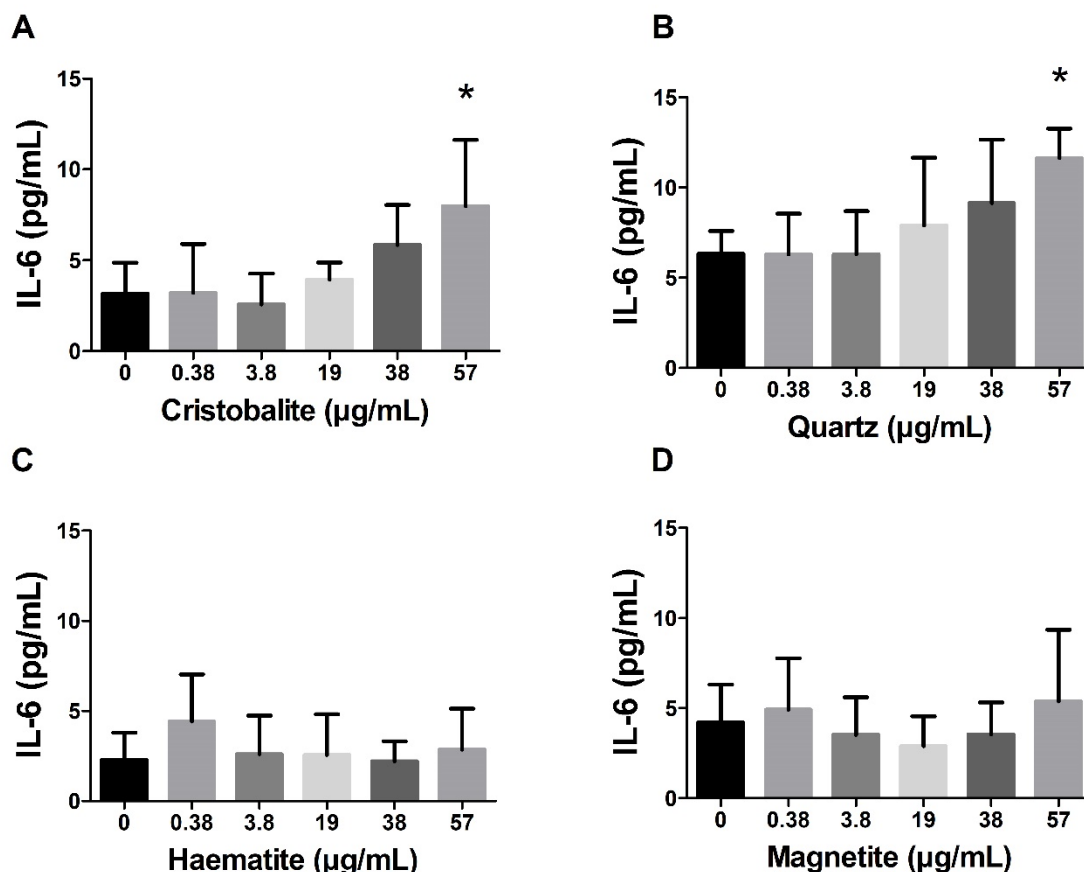


Figure 2.4: Interleukin-6 (IL-6) levels in the supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite (A), quartz (B), haematite (C) or magnetite (D) for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent replicates with * indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both cristobalite and quartz caused a significant increase in IL-6, but only at a dose of 57 µg/mL ($p = 0.045$ & $p = 0.009$). Haematite ($p = 0.133$) or magnetite ($p = 0.250$) had no effect on IL-6 levels.

Interleukin-8 (IL-8) levels in the supernatant varied depending on particle type and concentration (Fig 2.4). Exposure of cells for 24 hours caused increased IL-8 for cristobalite at 38 µg/mL (Fig 2.4A, $p = 0.031$) and 57 µg/mL ($p < 0.001$). Quartz elicited an increase in IL-8

levels at 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ (Fig 2.4B, $p = 0.011$). Haematite (Fig 2.4C, $p = 0.857$) and magnetite (Fig 2.4D, $p = 0.775$) had no effect on IL-8 levels following 24 hours of exposure. There was no change in IL-8 levels in response to any particle type 4 hours post exposure ($p > 0.05$) (*data not shown*). Tumour necrosis factor- α and interleukin-1 β were measured, however all results were under the detection threshold (*data not shown*).

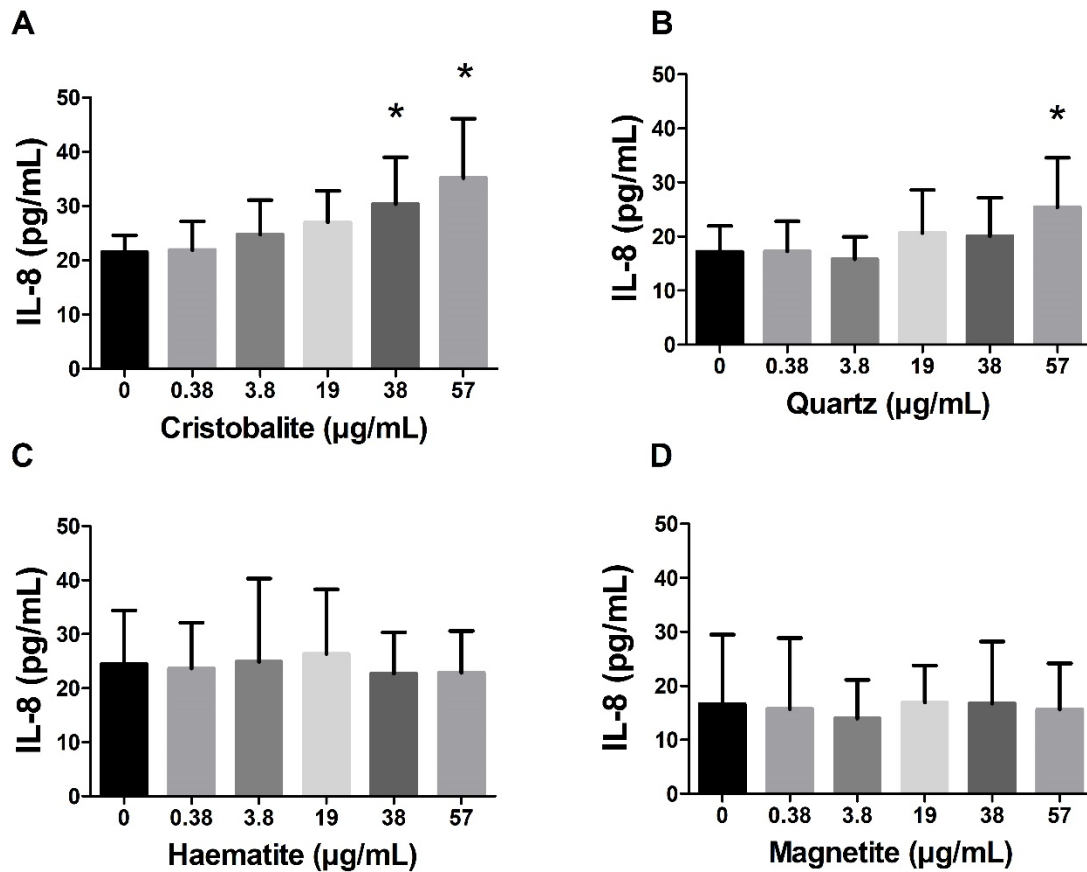


Figure 2.5: Interleukin-8 (IL-8) levels in the supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite (A), quartz (B), haematite (C) or magnetite (D) for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent replicates with * indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Cristobalite caused a significant increase in IL-8 at doses of 38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p = 0.031$) and 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p < 0.001$). Quartz caused a significant increase in IL-8 but only at 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p = 0.011$). Both haematite ($p = 0.857$) and magnetite ($p = 0.775$) had no effect on IL-8 levels.

2.4.3 Combined effect of silica and iron oxide (BEAS-2B)

In initial experiments, described above, we determined the dose dependent cytotoxicity, cell metabolism and cytokine response to individual particle types. Subsequently, cells were exposed to combinations of particles to determine if the silica induced response was altered by the presence of iron oxide. For the combined exposure experiments, we chose to focus on the modifying effect of magnetite and hematite on the cristobalite induced response.

Cytotoxicity

When exposed for 24 hours, neither cristobalite-haematite (Fig 2.5A, $p = 0.096$) nor cristobalite-magnetite ($p = 0.253$) combinations elicited an increase in LDH levels in BEAS-2B cells above the cristobalite induced response.

Cytokines

38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of cristobalite in combination with haematite (Fig 2.5B, 1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.005$ & 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.04$) or magnetite (1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.011$ & 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.012$) caused increased levels of IL-6 compared to controls when cells were exposed for 24 hours (Fig 2.5B). However, neither the addition of haematite (1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.207$ & 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.649$) nor magnetite (1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.933$ & 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.890$) significantly increased the IL-6 response compared to 38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of cristobalite alone.

38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of cristobalite alone (Fig 2.5C, $p=0.021$) and in combination with either concentration of haematite (1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p < 0.001$ & 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.001$) or of magnetite (1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p= 0.035$ & 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p= 0.037$) caused increased levels of IL-8 when cells were exposed for 24 hours (Fig 2.5C). However, neither the addition of haematite (1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.207$ & 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.246$) nor magnetite (1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.920$ & 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$; $p = 0.913$) significantly increased the IL-8 response compared to 38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of cristobalite alone. Tumour necrosis factor- α and interleukin-1 β were measured, however all results were under the detection threshold (*data not shown*).

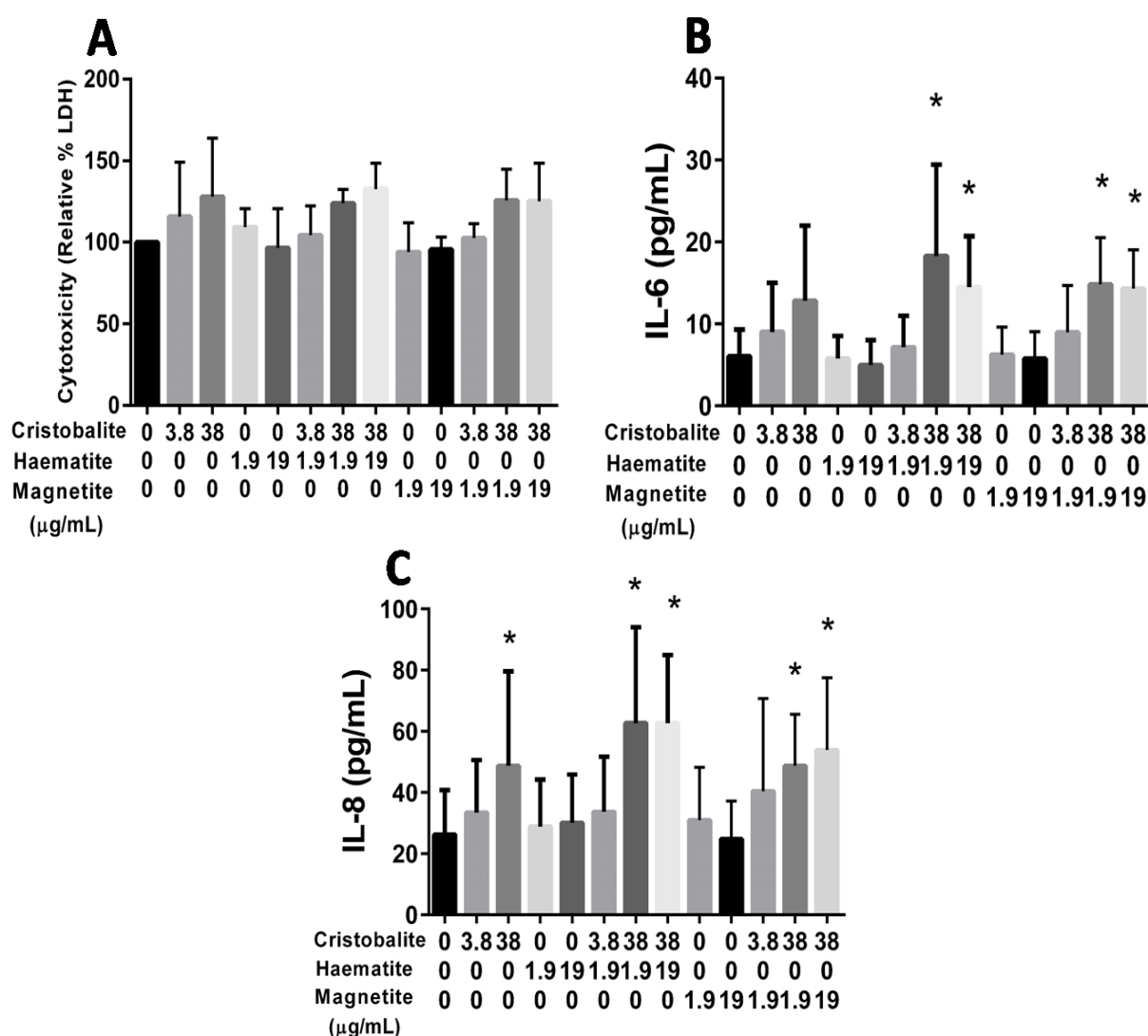


Figure 2.6: Supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite-haematite or cristobalite-magnetite combinations for 24 hours were assessed for relative LDH (A), IL-6 (B) and IL-8 (C). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent replicates with * indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both cristobalite-haematite ($p = 0.096$) and cristobalite-magnetite ($p = 0.253$) had no effect on LDH levels compared to cristobalite treatment. The addition of haematite or magnetite to 38 μg/mL of cristobalite caused an increase in IL-6. However, the addition of haematite (1.9 μg/mL $p = 0.207$ & 19 μg/mL $p = 0.649$) or magnetite (1.9 μg/mL $p = 0.933$ & 19 μg/mL $p = 0.890$) was not significantly greater than the response induced by 38 μg/mL of

cristobalite alone. Likewise, the addition of haematite or magnetite to 38 µg/mL of cristobalite caused an increase in IL-8, however, the addition of haematite (1.9 µg/mL $p = 0.207$ & 19 µg/mL $p = 0.246$) or magnetite (1.9 µg/mL $p = 0.920$ & 19 µg/mL $p = 0.913$) was not significantly greater than the response induced by 38 µg/mL of cristobalite alone.

2.4.4 Combined effect of silica and iron oxide: the effect of cell type (A549)

Initial BEAS-2B experiments determined that both haematite and magnetite did not modify the silica-induced response. In order to test whether this observation is consistent in other cell types we also assessed the response in A549 cells, an alveolar type II epithelial cell line.

Cytotoxicity

There was no evidence of cytotoxicity in A549 cells in response to cristobalite and/or haematite (Fig 2.6A, $p = 0.157$) or magnetite ($p = 0.106$).

Cytokines

In contrast to the BEAS-2B cells, exposure to cristobalite (Fig 2.6B, $p < 0.001$) and haematite ($p = 0.008$), but not magnetite ($p = 0.060$), alone were sufficient to increase IL-8 levels (Fig 2.6B). The combined effect of cristobalite and haematite was equivalent to the effect of the individual exposures ($p = 0.740$). TNF- α , IL-1 β and IL-6 were measured in the A549 cells, however all results were under the detection threshold.

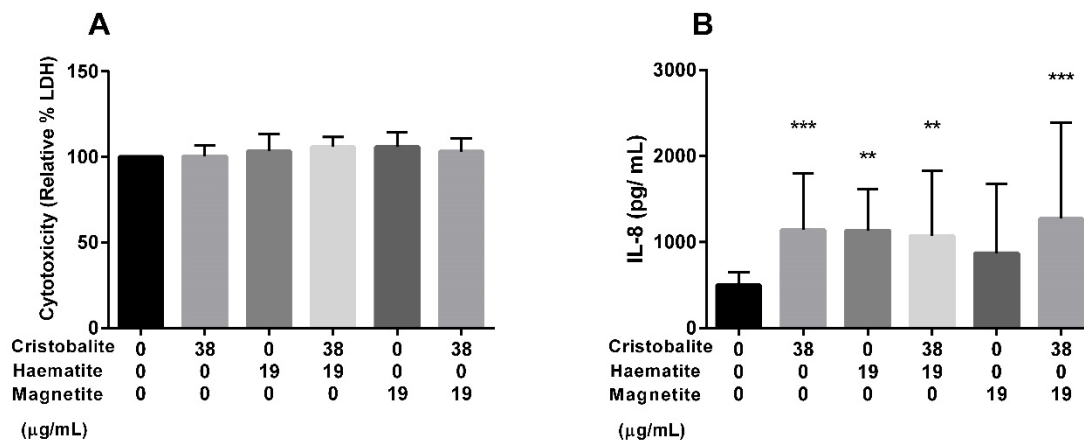


Figure 2.7: Supernatant of A549 cells exposed to cristobalite-haematite or cristobalite-magnetite combinations for 24 hours were assessed for relative LDH (A) and IL-8 (B). Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in LDH optical density value compared to the control (100%). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent replicates with * indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both cristobalite-haematite (Fig 5A; $p = 0.157$) and cristobalite-magnetite ($p = 0.106$) had no effect on LDH levels. Cristobalite (Fig 5B; $p < 0.001$), haematite ($p = 0.008$), cristobalite-haematite ($p = 0.001$) and cristobalite-magnetite ($p < 0.001$) had significant effects on IL-8 levels.

2.5 Discussion

The present study aimed to investigate the effect of iron oxide, alone and in combination with silica, on the inflammatory response in respiratory epithelial cells to determine whether these cells are responsible for the observed association between iron content and the inflammatory response induced by geogenic particles observed *in vivo* [142,16]. Collectively, our data from BEAS-2B cells, a bronchial epithelial cell line, suggest that iron oxide has no effect on inflammatory cytokine production, nor do these particles exacerbate the silica-induced response. In contrast to the lack of response observed in the BEAS-2B cells, iron oxide particles induced IL-8 production in A549 cells; although they did not enhance the response induced by silica. Collectively, these data suggest that alveolar but not bronchial, epithelial cells may be partly responsible for the association between the iron content and the inflammatory response to geogenic PM observed *in vivo* [16].

Using relatively low doses of particles compared to similar toxicological studies [215,152,151], we found that silica caused mild cytotoxicity and induced the production of IL-6 and IL-8 in BEAS-2B cells and IL-8 release in A549 cells. This is largely consistent with the wealth of literature on the known pro-inflammatory effect of silica [110] on BEAS-2B [168] and A549 cells [151]. There was no difference in the response between cristobalite and quartz, which is perhaps not surprising given the similarities in particle structure we observed under SEM. IL-1 β and TNF- α release have long been associated with silica exposure in animal models [253,254]. Thus, secretion of these cytokines is most likely attributable to another cell type, such as macrophages [254,170,255].

In contrast, iron oxide, in the form of both haematite (Fe^{2+}) and magnetite (Fe^{3+}), was not cytotoxic at the doses used nor did it have any impact on the production of IL-6 and IL-8 by BEAS-2B cells or the silica induced IL-6 and IL-8 response. However, while neither were cytotoxic in A549 cells, both iron oxides elicited IL-8 release. This is consistent with previous epidemiological studies showing a positive correlation between exposure to iron oxide laden PM and adverse health outcomes [137,141] but is inconsistent with previous studies suggesting that iron oxide PM may be relatively inert [179].

It is generally thought that any cellular damage induced by iron is driven by the Fenton redox reaction whereby Fe^{2+} is converted into Fe^{3+} and a hydroxyl radical is produced [256]. Theoretically, with prolonged exposure to Fe^{2+} , this results in excessive production of radical oxygen species. This requires the presence of free Fe^{2+} which is dependent on the solubility of the iron compound. However, free iron rarely exists in nature [257] and the common forms used in this study, haematite and magnetite are largely insoluble at physiological pH. This implies that without a catalyst, there is no dissociated Fe^{2+} and no potential for a Fenton-like reaction to occur. While it has not been determined whether the previously studied geogenic samples contained dissociated Fe^{2+} , Lay *et al.* (1999) suggest only small amounts of iron (0.036% dissociation) are necessary to produce significant amounts of radical oxygen species [178]. It is unlikely that there was sufficient free iron in our system to induce this response. However, the fact that we were able to induce a response in the A549 cells suggests that the absence of a response to iron oxide is cell specific. Given that it is unlikely that high enough concentrations of free iron were liberated in our cell culture system, the increase in cytokine production in the A549 cells suggests that this is a direct effect of the particles on the cells.

In accordance with our data, silica has previously been demonstrated to elicit IL-8 release in A549 cells [151]. There is some evidence to suggest magnetite can induce genotoxicity and cytokine release [258]. Interestingly, Konczol *et al.* (2011) saw no cytotoxicity or genotoxicity [258], which is consistent with our data. Of note is the fact that the combined effect of silica and iron oxide on cytokine production was not greater than the effects of the individual particle types. It is likely that this is a threshold effect whereby the maximum production of IL-8 by these cells was reached.

IL-8 is a neutrophil chemoattractant and is key in recruiting neutrophils to a site of infection [259]. Recruitment of neutrophils results in endocytosis of invading pathogens and subsequent release of proteases and oxidant products [260]. Neutrophils naturally undergo autophagy, however, excessive or chronic IL-8 may lead to a disruption in the equilibrium of neutrophilic processes leading to excess and prolonged release of proteases and ROS and reduced anti-microbial function, which may result in damage to the lung tissue [261-263]. Our data suggests that exposure of alveolar cells to iron oxide containing particles may lead to tissue damage as a result of IL-8 production; an observation which is consistent with the long-term deficits in lung function that are observed *in vivo* [16].

In summary, we found that iron oxide particles can induce an inflammatory response in alveolar epithelial but appear to have no effect on bronchial epithelial cells. The iron oxide particles had no effect on the inflammatory response induced by silica, suggesting that the association between iron levels in geogenic particles and the inflammatory response *in vivo* is a direct

effect of iron oxide rather than an effect modifier. Collectively, these data highlight the importance of the iron oxide, as a key constituent of geogenic PM, when considering the health implication of PM dominated by wind-blown dust.

Chapter 3: Iron Oxide and Silica Enhance the LPS-induced Inflammatory Response in Macrophages.

A modified version of this chapter has been submitted for publication in *Scientific Reviews*:

Williams, L. J., Tristram, S. & Zosky, G. R. (**submitted**) Iron Oxide and Silica Enhance the LPS-induced Inflammatory Response in Macrophages.

In the previous Chapter (Chapter 2), the impact of silica and iron oxide on the inflammatory response in lung epithelial cells was assessed. This Chapter aimed to assess the impact of these particles on the response in macrophages and whether they modify the response to a bacterial stimulus. The text of this Chapter is presented as submitted to the Journal for publication.

3.1 Abstract

Exposure to geogenic (earth-derived) particulate matter (PM) is common in many communities around the world and is linked to respiratory morbidity and mortality. Experimental studies have shown that the concentration of iron in geogenic PM is associated with the magnitude of the health effects, however, the role of macrophages in this response is unclear. We investigated the inflammatory and cytotoxic potential of silica and iron oxide particles alone, and in combination with LPS, in macrophages. THP-1 monocyte derived macrophages were exposed to 0-50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ silica or iron oxide (hematite or magnetite) with or without 4 hours of prior incubation with LPS. After 24 hours of exposure to the particles, we assessed cytotoxicity and cytokine production (IL-6, IL-8, IL-1 β and TNF- α) by LDH assay and ELISA respectively. In a subset of experiments, we assessed whether iron oxide modified the silica induced inflammatory response. Iron oxide increased IL-8 production while silica also induced significant production of IL-1 β . Both iron oxide and silica enhanced LPS induced production of TNF- α , IL-1 β , IL-6 and IL-8 by macrophages. Iron oxide did not modify the silica induced response. The macrophage response to PM varies depending on the particles. While silica produced a more potent response, iron oxide had the capacity to enhance LPS induced cytokine production in macrophages. These observations have health implications, particularly respiratory infections, for communities exposed to high levels of geogenic PM.

3.2 Introduction

In 2016, ambient air pollution was estimated to have caused 4.25 million premature deaths globally [264]. This excess mortality is primarily driven by respiratory and cardiovascular disease as a result of inhalation of particulate matter (PM) [264]. Importantly, the source of PM dictates its physical and chemical composition. For example, combustion products are the primary source of PM affecting urban populations [265]. PM in these areas is often dominated by diesel exhaust particles (DEP) which have well characterised effects on health [240,241]. However, populations in rural and arid environments, are primarily exposed to geogenic (earth-derived) PM [266,16,15,47] which is poorly understood.

Exposure to geogenic PM is associated with respiratory morbidity and mortality [131,133]. These epidemiological observations are supported by laboratory studies showing that community sampled geogenic PM causes inflammation *in vivo* [142,16], exacerbates respiratory infections [235] and causes the production of pro-inflammatory cytokines in airway epithelial cells and [245] and oxidative stress in alveolar macrophages [267,268].

Geogenic PM contains large concentrations of silicon, aluminium and iron [16]. Silica (SiO_2) is well-known for its contribution to pulmonary inflammation, cytotoxicity, the release of free radicals and progression of irreversible fibrotic lung diseases such as silicosis [110,269,166,170]. While less extensively studied, aluminium oxides are considered biologically inert [199,200]. In contrast, evidence regarding the health implications of iron oxide particles are conflicting. Epidemiological studies suggest that communities exposed to

high levels of ambient iron oxide dust [141,270,137,140,138,139] are at greater risk of respiratory morbidity. Consistent with this observation, experimental animal studies have shown that the concentration of iron in community sampled geogenic PM is associated with the magnitude of the detrimental lung response including inflammation, lung function deficits and impaired viral clearance [235,142,16]. In contrast, other studies suggest that insoluble iron oxides are relatively biologically inert [179]; although there is some evidence to suggest that iron oxide enhances silica induced inflammation [187]. We have recently shown that iron oxide particles generate minimal inflammation in airway epithelial cells [271] suggesting that other cell types may be involved in the response that is observed *in vivo*.

Given the critical role of macrophages the clearance of, and inflammatory response to, inhaled PM [272-274], we assessed the production of inflammatory cytokines in macrophages in response to iron oxide particles alone or in combination with silica. Based on the previously described modifying effect of geogenic PM on respiratory infection, we also investigated the effect of the particles on the macrophage response following prior exposure of the cells to bacterial endotoxin.

3.3 Methods

3.3.1 Particle preparation

Haematite (Fe_2O_3 ; Sigma-Aldrich 310050), magnetite (Fe_3O_4 ; Sigma-Aldrich 310069) and α -quartz (SiO_2 ; NIST 1878B) particles ($<5\ \mu\text{m}$) were used for cell exposure experiments. Haematite and magnetite were chosen as common forms of naturally occurring iron oxide with different redox potentials (Fe II and Fe III) which may impact on the cellular response [271]. Particles were exposed to UV light for two hours prior to experimentation to remove any bacterial contamination. Particle samples were dispersed in RPMI-1640 media and vortexed thoroughly for 30 sec to ensure even distribution of particles within the suspension before application to the cells.

3.3.2 Cell culture

The human leukemic monocyte cell line, THP-1 (human leukemic monocyte, Sigma-Aldrich), was cultured in $25\ \text{cm}^2$ flasks (Corning CLS430639), using RPMI-1640 (ATCC 30-2001) supplemented with 10% Fetal Bovine Serum (FBS) at $37\ ^\circ\text{C}$ in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO_2 .

3.3.3 Cell exposure trials

Cells were suspended in RPMI-1640 with 10% FBS and seeded into 12-well plates (Corning, CLS3512) at a concentration of 2×10^5 cells/well. THP-1 cells were differentiated into macrophages by exposure to $25\ \mu\text{M}$ of Phorbol 12-myristate 13-acetate (PMA; Sigma-Aldrich P1585) for 48 hours, followed by recovery in PMA-free growth media for 24 hours. Cells were

Chapter 3: Iron Oxide and Silica Enhance the LPS-induced Inflammatory Response in Macrophages.

then either exposed to 10 ng/mL *E. Coli*-derived LPS (Sigma-Aldrich L4391) or LPS-free media for 4 hours before particle exposure. To investigate the dose-dependent effects of haematite, magnetite and silica individually, cells were exposed to 0 µg/mL, 10 µg/mL, 25 µg/mL or 50 µg/mL of each particle type. Concentrations were chosen to be consistent with similar PM toxicology studies [168,249-251,275,276]. Cytotoxicity and the production of interleukin (IL)-1 β , IL-6, IL-8 and tumour necrosis factor- α (TNF- α) were assessed after 24 hours of particulate exposure. The individual particle effects were established before assessing the impact of silica and iron, in combination, on the response. Cells were exposed to a 2:1, silica: iron ratio, which reflects the proportion of these elements in real-world particles [16]. The total dose used (50 µg/mL) was chosen based on the initial experiments, to reflect a concentration that would not cause large levels of cytotoxicity but was sufficient to produce a cytokine response. Cytotoxicity and cytokine production were assessed after 24 hours of exposure to particulates as described previously. All experiments were repeated over six independent experiments. Each experiment was conducted on a different day using fresh cell cultures and reagents including particles and LPS preparations to allow valid statistical comparisons between exposure groups.

3.3.4 Cytotoxicity

The LDH assay (Promega G1780) was used as a marker of cytotoxicity. LDH levels were measured according to the manufacturer's instructions. Absorbance was read with the Spectra Max M2 plate-reader (Molecular Devices, USA).

3.3.5 Inflammatory cytokine production

Levels of human interleukin-1 β (IL-1 β ; R&D Systems DY201), interleukin-6 (IL-6; R&D Systems DY206), interleukin-8 (IL-8; R&D Systems DY208) and tumour necrosis factor- α (TNF- α ; R&D Systems DY210) in the cell supernatant 24 hours post-exposure to the particles were assessed by enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. The minimum detection limits for IL-1 β , IL-6, IL-8 and TNF- α were 7.81, 9.38, 31.3 and 15.6 pg/mL respectively. Absorbance was read with the Spectra Max M2 plate-reader (Molecular Devices, USA).

3.3.6 Statistical analysis

Statistical analyses were conducted using two-way repeated measures ANOVAs to compare differences between groups. The Holm-Sidak post-hoc test was used to examine individual between group differences. Where necessary, the data were log transformed to satisfy the assumptions of normal distribution of the error terms and homoscedasticity of the variance. All data are presented as mean (SD) and values of $p < 0.05$ were considered statistically significant. All statistical analyses were conducted using SigmaPlot (v12.5).

3.4 Results

3.4.1 Response to individual particles types

Cytotoxicity

Quartz caused a dose-dependent increase in LDH production, with an increase observed at the 25 µg/mL concentration ($p < 0.001$) and a further increase at 50 µg/mL (Fig 3.1A, $p < 0.001$). Exposure to LPS reduced the quartz-induced LDH production, such that an increase in LDH was only detectable in response to the 50 µg/mL dose ($p < 0.001$), and the LDH production at this dose was significantly lower than the cells exposed to the same dose of quartz without LPS (Fig 3.1A, $p < 0.001$). Exposure to haematite had no effect on LDH levels (Fig 3.1B; $p > 0.05$ for all doses). In the haematite trials, LPS caused a small but statistically significant decrease in LDH production without particles (Fig 3.1B, $p = 0.02$). In contrast, when cells were exposed to LPS in combination with haematite there was a small increase in LDH production at the 25 µg/mL dose ($p = 0.04$) that did not increase further with exposure to 50 µg/mL (Fig 3.1B, $p = 0.74$). Exposure to magnetite also increased LDH production at the 50 µg/mL dose (Fig 3.1C, $p < 0.001$). Exposure to LPS changed the LDH-magnetite dose response relationship such that the increase in LDH production was detectable at 25 µg/mL ($p = 0.04$) but did not reach the same level at 50 µg/mL as that seen in cells exposed to magnetite without LPS (Fig 3.1C, $p < 0.001$).

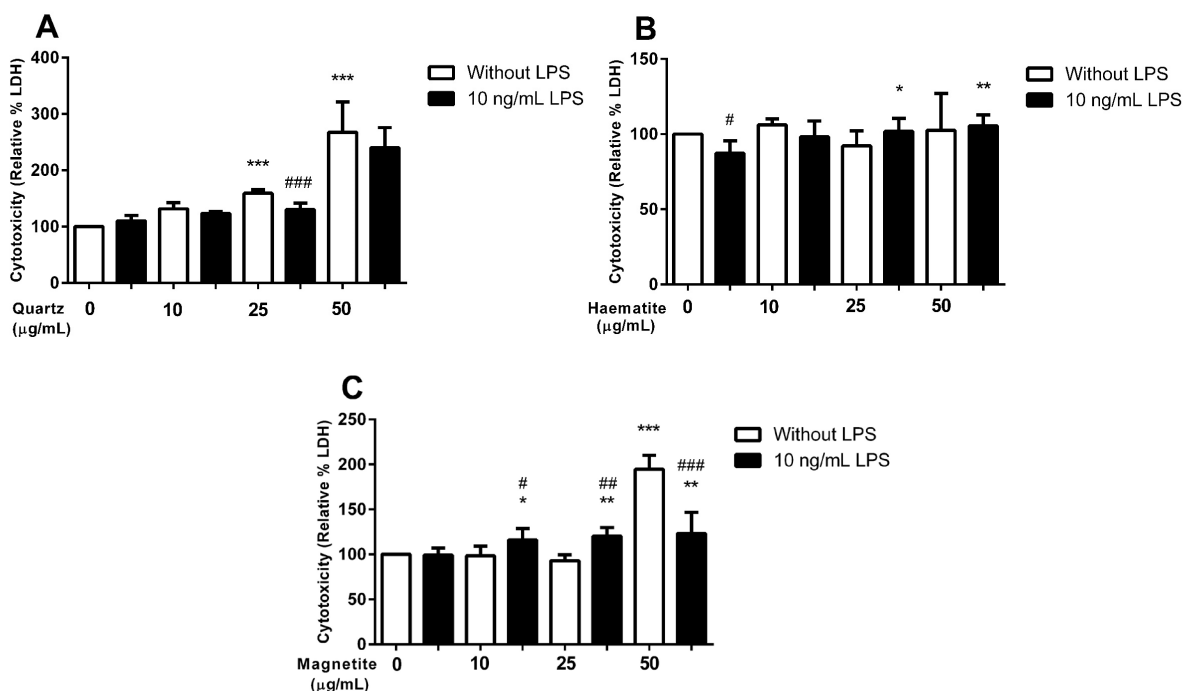


Figure 3.1: Lactate dehydrogenase (LDH) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours, with or without 4 hours of prior LPS exposure. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in LDH optical density value compared to the control (100%). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *, ** and *** indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control.. #, ## and ### indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively for LPS vs no LPS at the given dose.

Cytokines:

Interleukin-1 β

Quartz induced a dose-dependent increase in interleukin (IL)-1 β levels at 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ (Fig 3.2A, $p = 0.03$). LPS significantly augmented this response ($p < 0.001$ for all doses). In contrast, haematite exposure did not alter IL-1 β levels (Fig 3.2B, $p > 0.05$ for all doses). However, LPS resulted in significant increases in IL-1 β expression at all concentrations ($p < 0.003$). This response was particle dose-dependent with the highest IL-1 β observed at 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ (Fig 3.2B, $p < 0.001$). Magnetite elicited a similar response when compared to haematite. There was no significant increase in IL-1 β to any concentration of magnetite (Fig 3.2C, $p > 0.05$ for all doses) whereas LPS exposure elicited significantly increased IL-1 β expression ($p < 0.001$ for all doses) with the highest expression observed in combination with 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of magnetite (Fig 3.2C, $p < 0.001$).

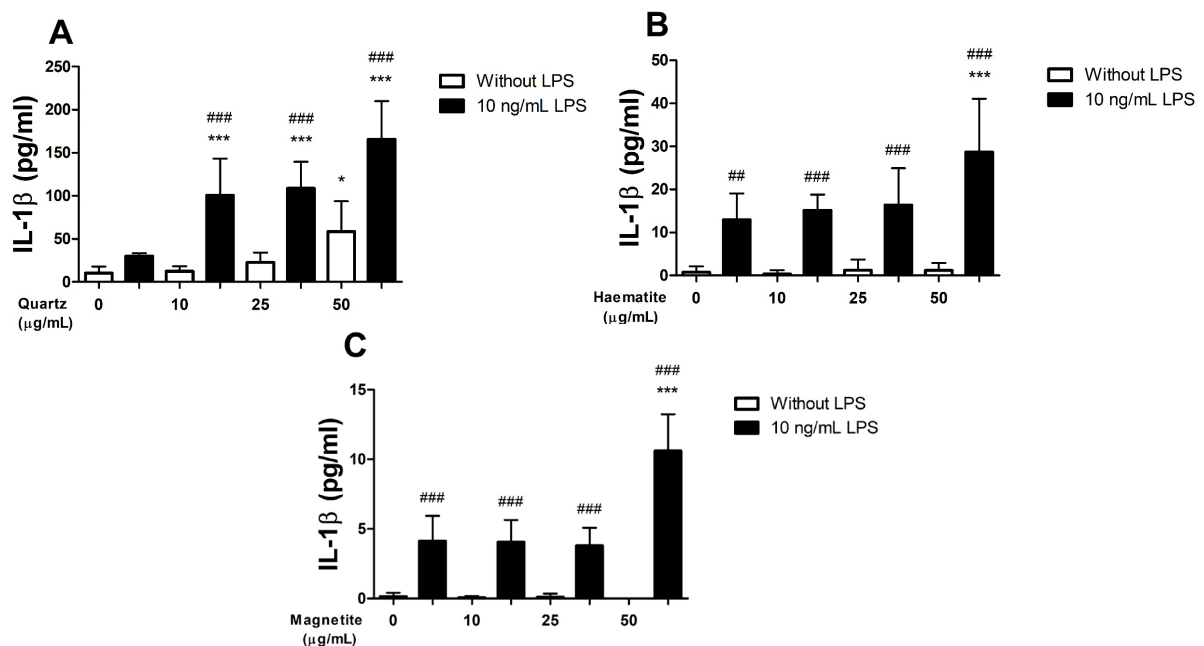


Figure 3.2: Interleukin-1 β (IL-1 β) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours and after 4 hours of LPS exposure. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. * and *** indicate

Chapter 3: Iron Oxide and Silica Enhance the LPS-induced Inflammatory Response in Macrophages.
 $p < 0.05$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control. ## and #### indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively for LPS vs no LPS at the given dose.

Interleukin-6

Neither quartz (Fig 3.3A), haematite (Fig 3.3B) nor magnetite (Fig 3.3C) exposure caused any significant change in IL-6 ($p > 0.05$ for all doses). However, LPS elicited significantly increased the expression of IL-6 (Fig 3.3, $p < 0.001$ for all doses). When combined with 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz and haematite, the IL-6 production was enhanced (quartz; $p = 0.006$ & haematite; $p < 0.001$). In contrast, magnetite did not enhance the IL-6 response induced by LPS, rather, IL-6 levels were decreased with exposure to 10 and 25 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of magnetite ($p < 0.001$).

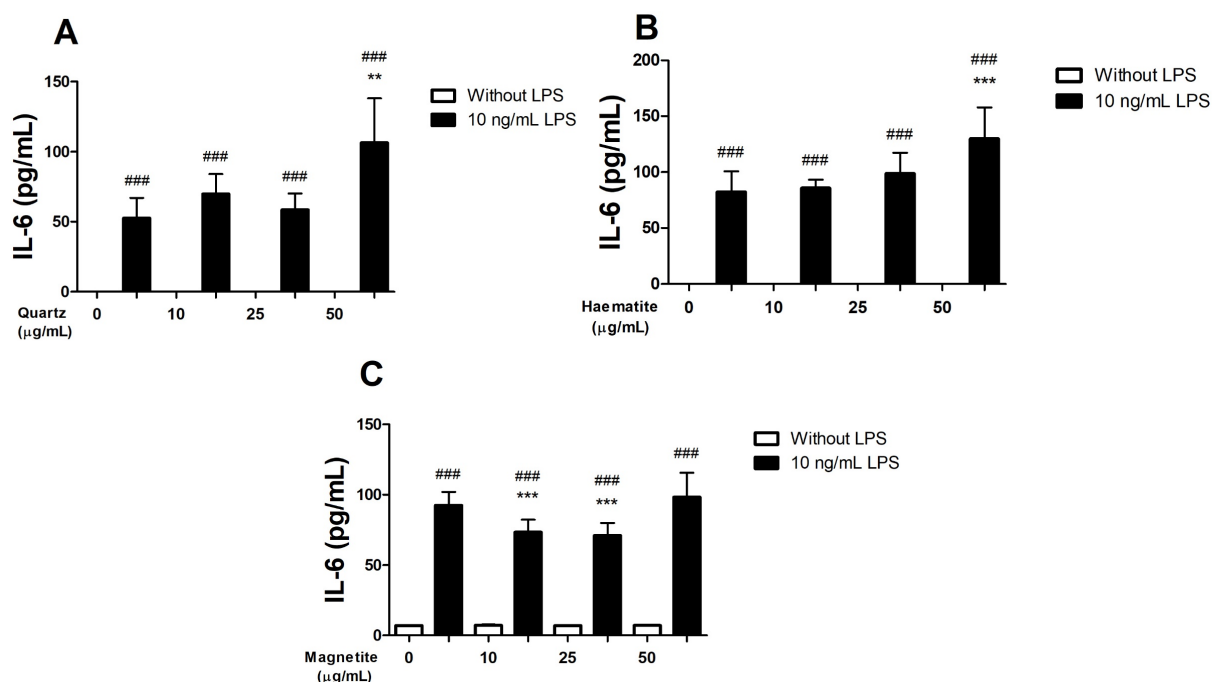


Figure 3.3: Interleukin-6 (IL-6) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours and after 4 hours of LPS exposure. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control. ### indicates $p < 0.001$ for LPS vs no LPS at the given dose.

Interleukin-8

Quartz induced a non-dose dependent increase in IL-8 protein expression (Fig 3.4A), with increased IL-8 production at 10 µg/mL ($p = 0.004$) and no further increase at higher particle doses ($p > 0.05$). LPS caused a profound effect on IL-8 production (Fig 3.4A, $p < 0.001$ for all doses) that was further enhanced by exposure to 10 µg/mL of quartz ($p = 0.004$) but did not increase further with higher doses of particles ($p > 0.75$). In contrast, haematite induced a dose-dependent increase in IL-8 with an increase in response to 25 µg/mL (Fig 3.4B, $p = 0.002$), but

no further increase at 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p = 0.562$). Exposure to haematite particles enhanced LPS induced IL-8 production resulting in a similar dose-dependent response to that observed without LPS; albeit at a higher overall level of IL-8 (Fig 3.4B). The same pattern was observed in response to magnetite, although the increase in IL-8 with ($p = 0.002$) and without ($p = 0.002$) was only observed at the 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ particle dose (Fig 3.4C).

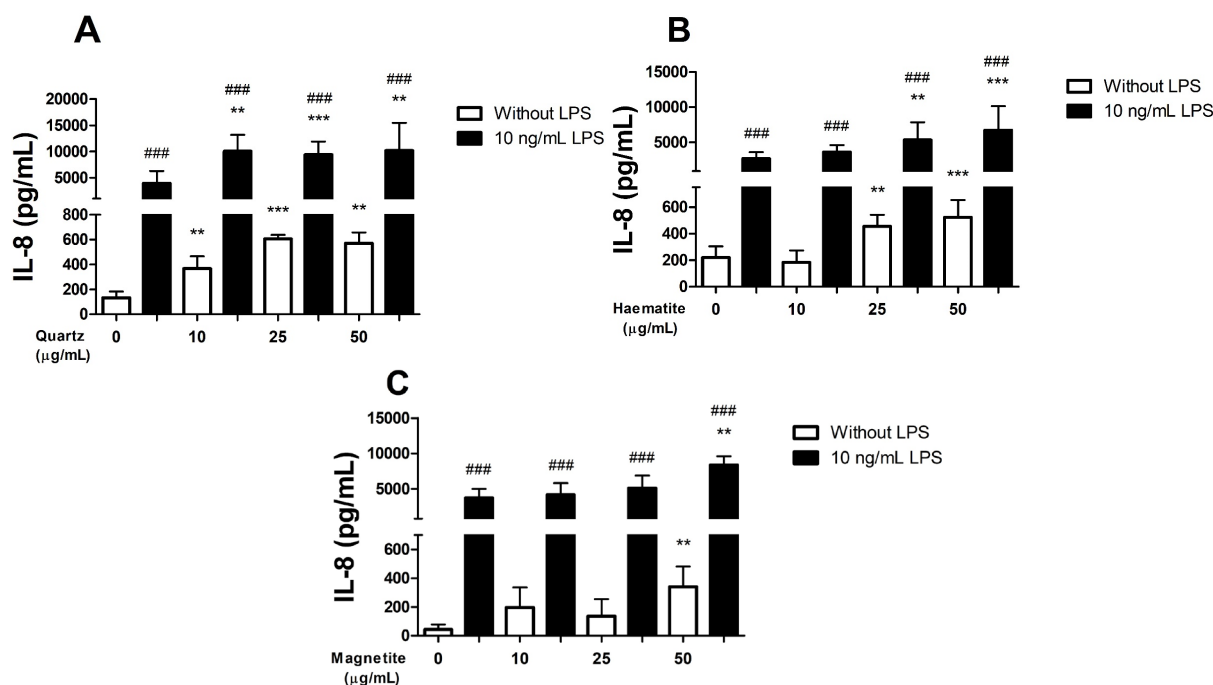


Figure 3.4: Interleukin-8 (IL-8) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours and after 4 hours of LPS exposure. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control. ### indicates $p < 0.001$ respectively for LPS vs no LPS at the given dose.

Tumour Necrosis Factor- α

Tumour Necrosis Factor- α (TNF- α) expression was not altered in response to quartz (Fig 3.5A), haematite (Fig 3.5B) or magnetite (Fig 3.5C) ($p > 0.05$ for all doses). LPS exposure increased the production of TNF- α which was enhanced further by exposure to 25 ($p = 0.010$) and 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p < 0.001$) of quartz particles (Fig 3.5A). In contrast, haematite ($p > 0.09$) and magnetite ($p = 0.146$) did not modify the LPS induced increase in TNF- α production (Fig 3.5B & 3.5C).

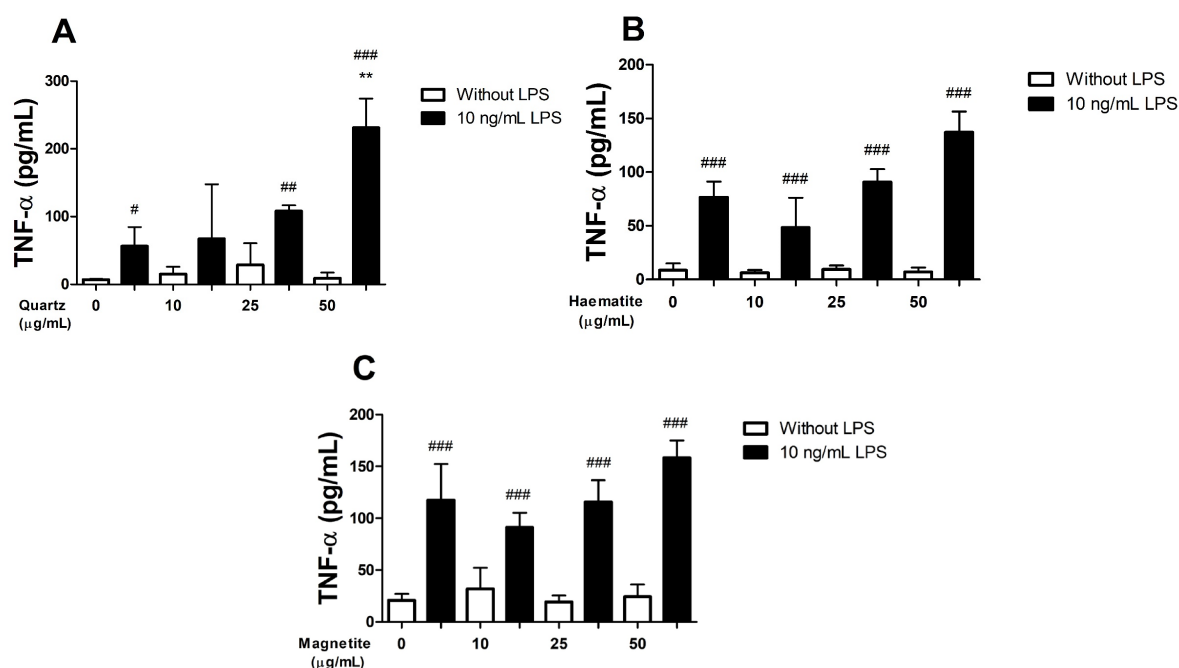


Figure 3.5: Tumour necrosis factor- α (TNF- α) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours and after 4 hours of LPS exposure. #, ## and ### indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively for LPS vs no LPS at the given dose.

3.4.2 Combined effect of silica and iron oxide

Having established the effect of iron oxide, and silica, particles alone on the response, we also determined whether iron oxide modifies the silica response. The outcomes of these experiments are detailed below.

Cytotoxicity

Regardless of prior LPS stimulation, neither the quartz-haematite ($p > 0.05$) nor quartz-magnetite ($p > 0.05$) combinations elicited a detectable increase in LDH levels (Fig 3.6).

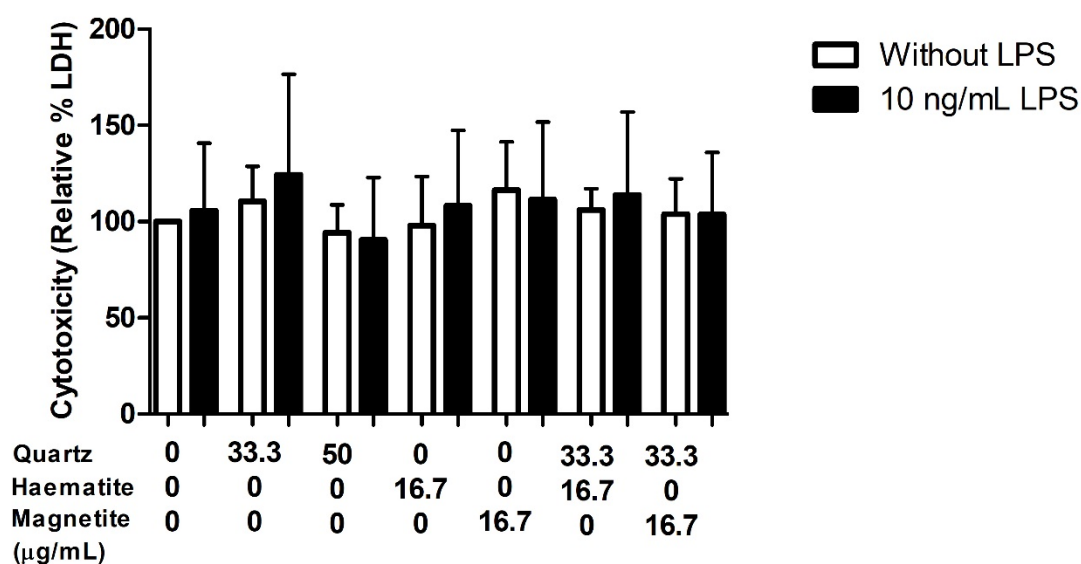


Figure 3.6: Lactate dehydrogenase (LDH) levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages with or without prior 4-hour exposure to LPS. Cells were exposed to quartz,

haematite, magnetite or a combination of quartz and iron oxide for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in LDH optical density value compared to the control (100%). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments.

Cytokines

The addition of haematite (IL-1 β , $p = 0.910$; IL-8, $p = 0.998$) and magnetite (IL-1 β , $p = 0.367$; IL-8, $p = 0.926$) had no effect on the quartz-LPS response (Fig 3.7A & Fig 3.7B).

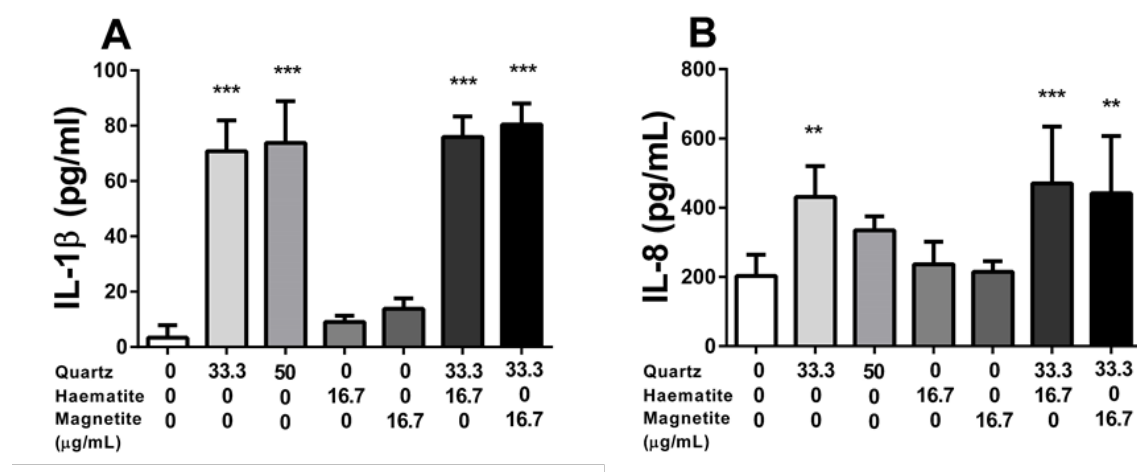


Figure 3.7: Interleukin (IL)- 1 β (A) and IL-8 (B) with prior 4 hours LPS exposure, levels in the supernatant of THP-1 derived macrophages. Cells were exposed to quartz, haematite, magnetite or a combination of quartz and iron oxide for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control.

3.5 Discussion

The present study aimed to investigate the effect of iron oxide, with or without prior LPS exposure, on inflammation in macrophages, as a potential contributor to the inflammatory response induced by geogenic particles *in vivo* and the detrimental health outcomes observed in individuals exposed to iron-laden geogenic PM [16,142]. Iron oxide particles clearly modified the effect of LPS on the macrophages which varied between particle types and across cytokines. In particular, while haematite and magnetite had no effect on IL-1 β production, they both enhanced LPS induced IL-1 β production. Similarly, quartz and haematite, but not magnetite, enhanced LPS induced IL-6 production while all three particle types enhance LPS induced IL-8. Thus, the health implications of inhaled geogenic particles will vary depending on the chemical composition (e.g. quartz vs haematite vs magnetite) and whether there is a prior inflammatory stimulus present (e.g. infection).

LPS is a component of the outer membrane of Gram-negative bacteria and is central to mediating the inflammatory response via binding to specific host receptors [276]. LPS binds to Toll-like Receptor (TLR)-4 [277], leading to the upregulation of NF- κ B, and enhanced transcription of a range of pro-inflammatory genes including *IL-1 β* , *IL-6*, *TNF- α* and *IL-8* [278-280]. Accordingly, we found that LPS upregulated the expression of all the inflammatory cytokines we measured. The most overt difference between the effect of silica and iron oxide exposures we observed, was the release of IL-1 β by quartz in absence of LPS. This effect of silica is consistent with previous studies and is likely to be driven by NF- κ B-independent NOD-like receptor pyrin domain-containing 3 (NLRP-3) inflammasome activation [281,214,216,215]. The absence of an effect of iron oxide on the IL-1 β production suggests

that iron oxide is unable to activate this pathway. While iron oxide nanoparticles can induce some level of IL-1 β , due to partial NLRP-3 activation, this is highly dependent on the shape of the particles [282], whereby spherical iron oxide particles, which have a similar morphology to the particles used in the present study [271], caused a minimal response in this pathway. The particles used in the present study were all in the < 5 μ m size range [271] which is consistent with the particle size observed in community samples geogenic PM [142].

IL-8 is a neutrophil chemoattractant protein which can also be upregulated via NF- κ B in response to LPS [283]. Our data showed that, in the absence of LPS, IL-8 was produced in response to all particle types. In epithelial cells, silica induces IL-8 through endocytosis-independent p38/AP-1 and ERK1/2/CEBP upregulation [284,285,217,286,151]. While the mechanism is unclear from our experiments, given the similarities between the IL-8 responses, it is possible that iron oxide particles may also activate the AP-1/CEBP pathway. This warrants further investigation.

IL-6 differs from the other cytokines discussed as it acts as both as an anti-inflammatory mediator and macrophage activator [278]. IL-6 synthesis is initiated via multiple pathways including upregulation of NF- κ B, CEBP and IL-1 β [287-294]. As expected, we observe a strong LPS induced response. We also observe a modifying effect of the particles. Interestingly, unlike both quartz and haematite, magnetite had a moderate suppressive effect on LPS-induced IL-6 at lower doses. As previously mentioned, IL-6 plays an anti-inflammatory role in the lung, suppressing over-expression of TLRs, including TLR-4 [68] and that magnetite may have the capacity to prevent this response. We saw no effect of any particle on IL-6 production in the

absence of LPS, which is surprising given the increase in IL-1 β production. Taken together, these observations suggest the regulation of IL-6 production in response to particles, and the modifying effect of these particles on the LPS response, is complex [295].

TNF- α induces a wide range of effects on macrophages and is proposed as a central player in inflammatory cell activation and recruitment with a critical role in the development of many chronic inflammatory diseases [296]. Consistent with previous studies [297,298], LPS increases TNF- α production, however, we observed no effect of any particles, without LPS, on TNF- α production. Unlike silica, the iron oxide particles did not modify the production of TNF- α .

Existing literature suggests silica modifies TLR-4 receptor function [219]. In our study, in the absence of LPS, quartz induced an IL-1 β and IL-8 response, but not IL-6 or TNF- α . Iron oxide did not induce any cytokine except for IL-8. Thus, we hypothesise that quartz, haematite and magnetite induce NF- κ B independent cytokine release, with only quartz able to induce NLRP-3 activation. The particle modifying effects on LPS exposure aligns with our suggestion that LPS induces aggressive NF- κ B activation, with particles stimulating alternative pathways, resulting in a synergistic effect on cytokine production.

A secondary aim of this study was to determine whether iron oxide modifies the silica induced response. Silica and iron oxide were combined in a 2:1 ratio, representing the ratio commonly found in “real-world” particle samples [142,16]. Our data demonstrates that the addition of

either haematite, or magnetite, did not significantly augment the level of cytotoxicity or cytokine production induced by quartz. Prior stimulation of macrophages with LPS did not alter this response. Collectively, these data suggest that iron oxide increases IL-8 production in macrophages, which is consistent with the observed association between the iron content of geogenic PM and the magnitude of the neutrophil driven inflammatory response *in vivo* [16].

Limitations of the present study must be acknowledged. While we have investigated the effects and interactions of the two major components of geogenic PM on the cell response, silica and iron oxide do not fully represent geogenic PM in its entirety, nor do they fully represent the vast heterogeneity of naturally occurring geogenic PM. However, we chose to focus on silica and iron oxide as these are the two constituents that have shown the most robust correlation with negative health outcomes in previous studies [142,16]. Secondly, it is difficult to draw mechanistic conclusions from the present study as we focussed on the production of cytokines rather than cell signalling. For example, we did not quantify the phagocytic response to the particles by the macrophages. Given the potential impact of LPS on macrophage activation, this limits our capacity to comment on one of the key mechanisms that may underpin the enhanced inflammatory response to the particles with prior LPS exposure. Future work may focus on the macrophage response to other constituents of geogenic PM and the cellular mechanisms driving the variable response we observed.

The production of inflammatory mediators such as TNF- α , IL-1 β and IL-8 are associated with the early progression of chronic diseases [185]. Lay *et al.* (2001) suggested that inhalation of iron oxide particles by healthy subjects led to no appreciable change in alveolar epithelial

Chapter 3: Iron Oxide and Silica Enhance the LPS-induced Inflammatory Response in Macrophages. permeability, diffusion capacity or pulmonary function [179]. However, inflammation was not measured, and it is unlikely a clinical response will become evident over the 24-hour period measured. We conclude that iron oxide contributes to the inflammatory response seen *in vivo* [142,16], partly by causing increased production of IL-8 production and cytotoxicity in macrophages. While iron oxide did not augment the inflammatory response induced by silica, it had a substantive impact on the response to LPS. Thus, iron oxide is likely to play a role in the association between exposure to geogenic PM and increase hospitalisations for respiratory infection. This has implications for the health of communities that are primarily exposed to non-combustion derived particulate matter.

Chapter 4: Inorganic Particulate Matter

Modulates Non-Typeable Haemophilus Influenzae

Growth: A Link Between Chronic Bacterial

Infection and Geogenic Particles.

A modified version of this chapter has been submitted for publication in *Environmental Geochemistry and Health*:

Williams, L. J., Tristram, S. & Zosky, G. R. (**submitted**) Inorganic Particulate Matter Modulates Non-Typeable Haemophilus Influenzae Growth.

The previous Chapter (Chapter 3) assessed the inflammatory potential of silica and iron oxide on macrophages and whether these particles altered the response to a bacterial stimulus. This Chapter aimed to assess whether environmentally relevant forms of iron oxide promote NTHi growth. The text of this Chapter is presented as submitted to the Journal for publication.

4.1 Abstract

Australian Aboriginal populations have unacceptably high rates of bronchiectasis. This disease burden is associated with high rates of detection of pathogenic bacteria; particularly Non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae* (NTHi). While there is evidence to suggest that exposure to inhalable inorganic particulate matter (less than 10 µm in diameter; PM₁₀) is associated with worse respiratory infections, no studies have considered the direct effect of this PM on bacterial growth. Nine clinical isolates of pathogenic NTHi were used for this study. Isolates were exposed to two common iron oxides, haematite (Fe₂O₃) or magnetite (Fe₃O₄), or quartz (SiO₂), as the main constituents of environmental inorganic PM. NTHi isolates were exposed to PM with varying levels of heme to identify whether the response to PM was altered by iron availability. The maximal rate of growth and maximum supported growth were assessed. We observed that inorganic PM was able to modify the maximal growth of selected NTHi isolates. Magnetite and quartz were able to increase maximal growth while haematite could both increase and suppress the maximal growth. However, these effects varied depending on iron availability and on the bacterial isolate. We found that inorganic PM may directly alter the growth of pathogenic NTHi. This observation may partly explain the link between exposure to high levels of crustal PM and chronic bacterial infection in Australian Aboriginals.

4.2 Introduction

Bronchiectasis is a chronic lung disease characterised by an irreversible dilation of the small airways which causes significant morbidity and reduced life-expectancy [18]. Urban air pollution is known to increase the risk of bronchiectasis exacerbations [299], with additional evidence supporting the negative outcomes of traffic-derived pollutants on patient mortality [300]. Interestingly, Australian Aboriginal people, often located in rural communities, experience a disproportionate burden of bronchiectasis, almost three times higher than the non-Aboriginal population [8]. Furthermore, Aboriginal children suffer from one of the highest prevalence's of non-cystic fibrosis bronchiectasis in the world [11,301]. While there are a range of factors associated with social disadvantage that may be contributing to this unacceptably high burden of disease [48,49,39,47,46,45,301], emerging evidence suggests environmental factors also contribute [15]. For example, geogenic (earth-derived) particulates are abundant in remote Aboriginal communities [15,47] and are now correlated with the prevalence of bronchiectasis in these communities [14].

Bronchiectasis typically develops as a result of uncontrolled, chronic bacterial infection in the airways [6]. Almost 90% of Aboriginal people with bronchiectasis return a positive result for the presence of pathogenic bacteria in sputum samples, predominately Non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae* (NTHi) [8,42-44]. There is a growing body of evidence that inorganic particulates can contribute to the risk and severity of bacterial infections in the lung. For example, epidemiological studies demonstrate that occupational exposure to mineral dusts increases the risk of bacterial pneumonia [302,303]. In line with this, populations exposed to wind-blown dust from iron ore stockpiles have greater rates of hospitalisation for respiratory

Chapter 4: Inorganic Particulate Matter Modulates Non-Typeable Haemophilus Influenzae Growth: A Link Between Chronic Bacterial Infection and Geogenic Particles.

conditions [270,140], particularly respiratory infections [141]. Inhalable particulate matter (PM) from a range of sources has been shown to modify the response to NTHi *in vitro* and *in vivo* [304-306]. However, these studies have primarily focussed on the host response to NTHi and have not considered the direct effect of PM on bacterial growth.

There is some evidence to suggest that iron nanoparticles can directly influence bacterial growth, however, the response varies considerably depending on the type of bacteria and physico-chemical characteristics of the particles used [307,308]. To date, no studies have characterised the response of NTHi to particulates in the coarse fraction respirable PM (1-10µm in diameter). As a result, the contribution of the direct effects of inorganic PM inhalation to NTHi infection are yet to be determined. The geogenic PM affecting Aboriginal children with high rates of NTHi infections dominated by high levels of silica (quartz; SiO₂) and iron oxides (haematite; Fe₂O₃ & magnetite; Fe₃O₄) [142,16]. Therefore, the aim of this study was to assess the effect of these particles on NTHi growth.

4.3 Methods

4.3.1 Particle preparation

Commercially available standard preparations of dry magnetite (Fe_3O_4 ; Sigma-Aldrich 310069), haematite (Fe_2O_3 ; Sigma-Aldrich 310050) and α -quartz (SiO_2 ; NIST 1878B) were used for bacterial growth experiments. NTHi responses to these particles were compared to particle-free bacterial growth. Particle samples were exposed to UV light for two hours prior to experimentation to remove any existing bacterial or endotoxin contamination.

4.3.2 Bacterial isolates

We used 4 clinical NTHi isolates from the lower respiratory tract, 3 from ear swabs or effusions and 2 from upper respiratory swabs of the oropharynx. The isolates were identified by the original laboratories where the isolates were collected as *H. influenzae*, without knowledge of this study, based on colonial morphology and X + V factor dependence, and assigned clinical significance based on criteria that involved relevant clinical history, dominant growth on primary culture and supporting microscopy of the clinical specimens. All isolates were retrospectively identified in this study as *H. influenzae* using a polymerase chain reaction (PCR) algorithm for key species marker genes including *fucK*, *hpd*, and *sodC* as previously described [309]. Isolates were chosen to span secondary characteristics including invasion rate of bronchial epithelial cells (Table 4.1).

Table 4.1: *Non-typeable Haemophilus influenzae* characteristics, including site of isolation and invasion rate of bronchial epithelial cells.

Identifier	Site of Isolation	% Invasion of bronchial epithelial cells (BEAS-2B) Mean (SD)
Ci8	Sputum	Moderate- 14.79 (9.11)
Ci16	Sputum	Low- 0.47 (0.15)
Ci34	Sputum	Low- 0.01 (0.01)
Ci43	Sputum	Low- 1.84 (0.17)
Ci37	Ear	Low- 0.01 (0.00)
L267	Ear	High- 36.69 (17.61)
L341	Ear	Moderate- 15.25 (6.25)
NF3	Oropharynx	Low- 2.59 (1.28)
L227	Oropharynx	High- 33.90 (6.31)

4.3.3 Conditions, exposures & growth curves

To quantitatively analyse bacterial growth, growth curves of each isolate were compared in two ways. Firstly, we assessed differences in maximum rate of growth. These data were generated from the highest rate of exponential growth observed for each isolate under each heme condition and particle exposure. Secondly, we assessed for the maximum supported

Chapter 4: Inorganic Particulate Matter Modulates Non-Typeable *Haemophilus Influenzae* Growth: A Link Between Chronic Bacterial Infection and Geogenic Particles.

population, represented as the highest density of bacteria at any timepoint across the assessment period.

NTHi has a dependence on heme availability [310]. However, the strength of this dependency may vary between isolates. Initially, the effect of heme status on rate of growth was compared between replete (15 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ heme), limited (2 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ heme) and deplete (0 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ heme) heme conditions in the absence of particles.

During routine culture, NTHi was grown under optimal conditions on Chocolate agar or in Brain Heart Infusion (BHI; Oxoid, UK) broth supplemented with Vitox and *Haemophilus* Test Media (HTM; Oxoid, UK). Under each heme condition, isolates were exposed to 0 or 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of particles (SiO_2 , Fe_2O_3 or Fe_3O_4). Exit cultures were utilised to confirm the absence of bacterial contamination.

Bacteria were grown at 37°C on an orbital shaker (220 rpm) in atmospheric CO_2 . Absorbance (optical density; OD) of the cultures was measured at 600 nm on the BioPhotometer spectrometer (Eppendorf, Germany), hourly for 14 hours (Fig 4.1). This was sufficient to observe a complete growth curve for each isolate. To account for the colour pigment of the particles, standard curves were formulated for each isolate under each particulate exposure condition. The optical density measured by absorbance was then transformed into colony forming units (CFU)/mL by removing the colorimetric effects of the particles by comparison of OD_{600} to CFU/mL standard curves determined for each particulate and bacterial isolate.

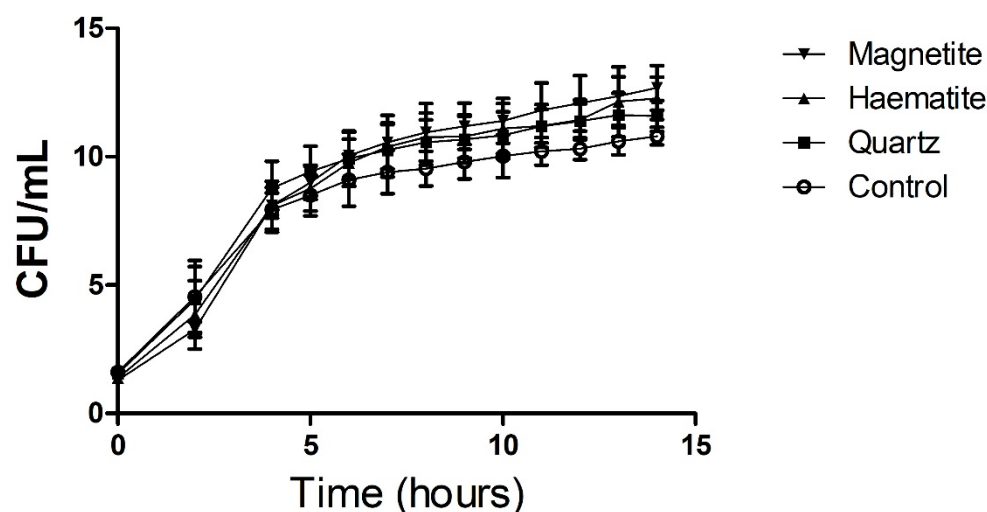


Figure 4.1: Example growth curve of isolate Ci34 under limited heme and in response to particulates. Growth is displayed as colony forming units/mL (CFU/mL) over 14 hours of measured growth. Magnetite and haematite both increased maximal growth compared to measured growth. Magnetite and haematite both increased maximal growth compared to control ($p < 0.001$). Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments with * indicating $p < 0.05$.

4.3.4 Statistical analysis

Comparisons between groups were made using two-way repeated measures ANOVA. When significance was determined for the main factors by ANOVA, a Holm-Sidak post-hoc test was used to examine individual between group differences. Where necessary, the data were log transformed to satisfy the assumptions of normal distribution of the error terms and homoscedasticity of the variance. All data are presented as mean (SD) and values of $p < 0.05$ were considered statistically significant. All statistical analyses were conducted using SigmaPlot (v12.5).

4.4 Results

4.4.1 The effect of heme status

Rate of growth (generation time)

When compared to replete heme conditions, isolates Ci8 ($p = 0.010$), Ci43 ($p < 0.001$) and L227 ($p < 0.001$) grew slower under deplete heme. Interestingly, heme availability did not alter rate of growth in isolates NF3 ($p = 0.067$), Ci16 ($p = 0.148$), Ci34 ($p = 0.282$), Ci37 ($p = 0.161$), L267 ($p = 0.271$) or L341 ($p = 0.236$).

Of the heme-dependent strains, isolate Ci43 exhibited an intermediate level of growth under limited heme conditions when compared to growth under replete ($p < 0.001$) and deplete heme conditions ($p = 0.011$). In contrast, while there was a difference between replete and deplete conditions in the Ci8 and L227 isolates, the rate of growth was not modified by limited heme (Ci8, $p = 0.239$; L227, $p = 0.142$).

Maximum growth

When compared to replete heme conditions, heme depletion reduced maximal growth in the Ci8 ($p = 0.010$), Ci16 (Fig 4.2A; $p = 0.007$), Ci43 ($p < 0.001$), L227 ($p < 0.001$) and L267 (Fig 4.2B; $p = 0.007$) isolates. We observed no difference between replete and heme deplete conditions in maximal growth for the Ci34 ($p = 0.121$), Ci37 ($p = 0.053$), NF3 ($p = 0.067$) and L341 ($p = 0.297$) isolates. Limited heme resulted in significantly reduced growth compared to replete conditions for the Ci37 ($p = 0.046$), Ci43 ($p < 0.001$), L227 ($p < 0.001$) and L267 (Fig

Chapter 4: Inorganic Particulate Matter Modulates Non-Typeable Haemophilus Influenzae Growth: A Link Between Chronic Bacterial Infection and Geogenic Particles.

4.2B; $p = 0.008$) isolated, but not for Ci8 ($p = 0.138$), Ci16 (Fig 4.2A; $p = 0.150$), Ci34 ($p = 0.430$), NF3 ($p = 0.069$) or L341 ($p = 0.297$). The main effects of heme availability on the rate of and maximum NTHi growth are summarised in Table 4.2.

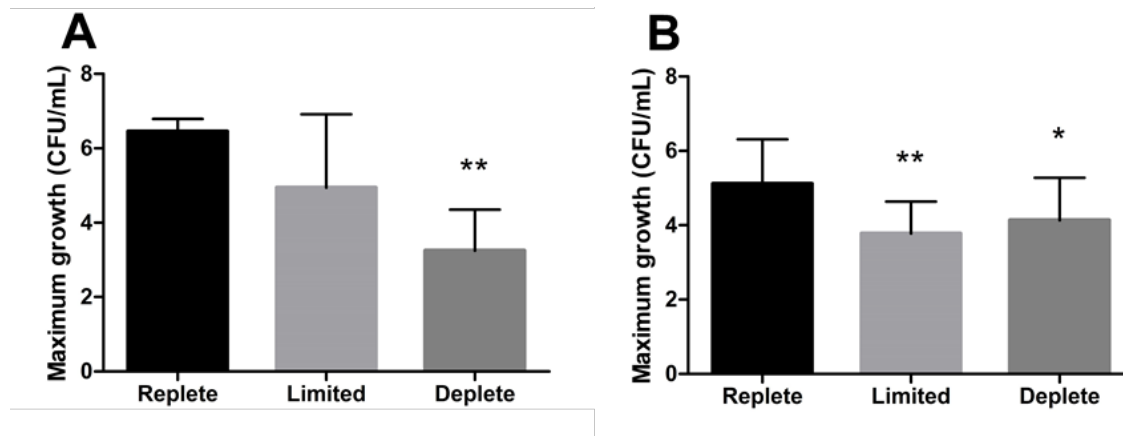


Figure 4.2: Maximum growth of isolates Ci16 (A) and L267 (B) in response to varying levels of heme. Deplete heme resulted in significantly decreased maximum growth (CFU/mL) when compared to replete heme for isolate Ci16 (A), but not isolate L267 (B). Data are shown as absolute CFU/ml values. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments with * and ** indicating $p < 0.05$ and $p < 0.01$ respectively.

Table 4.2: The response of NTHi isolates to limited and deplete heme availability when compared to the response of NTHi in replete heme conditions.

Bacterial Characteristics			Rate of Growth		Maximum Growth	
Isolate	Origin	Invasiveness	Limited	Deplete	Limited	Deplete
NF3	Oropharynx	Low	-	-	-	-
Ci8	Sputum	Moderate	-	Decrease	-	Decrease
Ci16	Sputum	Low	-	-	-	Decrease
Ci34	Sputum	Low	-	-	-	-
Ci37	Ear	Low	-	-	Decrease	-
Ci43	Sputum	Low	Decrease	Decrease	Decrease	Decrease
L227	Oropharynx	High	-	Decrease	Decrease	Decrease
L267	Ear	High	-	-	Decrease	Decrease
L341	Ear	Moderate	-	-	-	-

4.4.2 The effects of particle exposure

Rate of Growth (generation time)

Rate of growth was not altered by particle exposure for the NF3 ($p = 0.227$), Ci8 ($p = 0.400$), Ci16 ($p = 0.420$), Ci43 ($p = 0.511$), L227 ($p = 0.132$), L267 ($p = 0.336$) or L341 ($p = 0.163$) isolates. Iron oxide altered the rate of growth for isolates Ci34 and Ci37. Magnetite exposure increased rate of growth of Ci34 ($p = 0.011$). Under replete heme, the Ci37 isolate demonstrated significantly slower growth when exposed to magnetite ($p = 0.004$) or haematite ($p = 0.003$).

In contrast, under deplete conditions magnetite increased rate of growth for the same isolate ($p < 0.001$). Quartz had no effect on rate of growth of any isolate ($p > 0.05$ for all comparisons).

Maximum Growth

There was no effect of particulates on maximum growth of the NF3 ($p = 0.227$), Ci8 ($p = 0.471$), Ci16 ($p = 0.064$), L227 ($p = 0.052$) or L267 ($p = 0.164$) isolates. Quartz increased the maximal growth of L341, regardless of heme status ($p < 0.001$). Magnetite increased growth of isolate Ci34 under both the limited (Fig 4.3; $p < 0.001$) and deplete heme conditions (Fig 4.3; $p = 0.001$) and the Ci37 isolate with deplete heme ($p = 0.046$). Regardless of heme, magnetite increased the maximum growth of Ci43 ($p < 0.001$). In comparison, haematite increased maximal growth of the Ci34 isolate under limited (Fig 4.3; $p < 0.001$) and deplete heme (Fig 4.3; $p = 0.004$) but suppressed the growth of L341 ($p = 0.014$). The main effects of particle exposures on the rate of and maximum NTHi growth are summarised in Table 4.3.

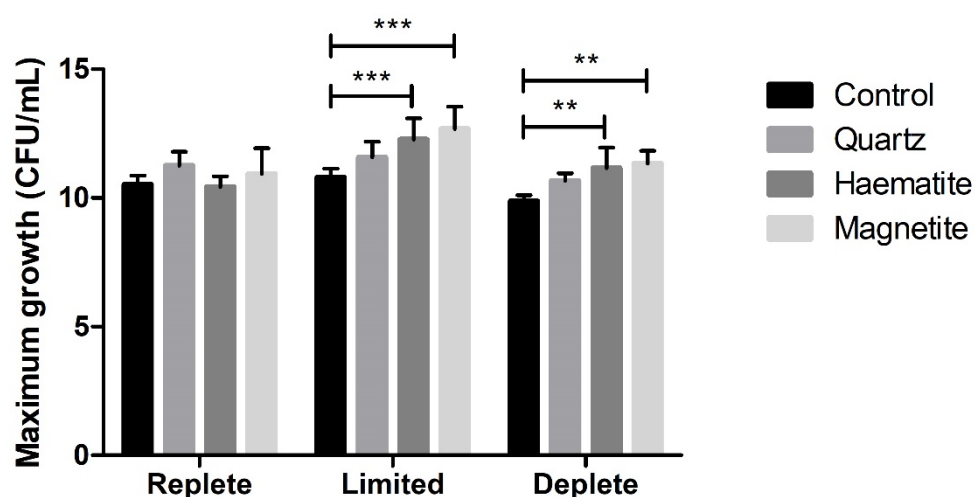


Figure 4.3: Maximum growth of isolate Ci34 in response to replete, limited and deplete heme availability as well as particulate exposure. Magnetite significantly increased growth compared to control under limited ($p < 0.001$) and deplete ($p = 0.001$) heme. Haematite increased growth under limited ($p < 0.001$) and deplete ($p = 0.004$) heme. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments with *, ** and *** indicating $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively.

Table 4.3: The response of NTHi isolates to quartz, haematite of magnetite particulates. The responses listed are within replete heme availability unless otherwise specified.

Bacterial Characteristics			Rate of Growth			Maximum Growth		
Isolate	Origin	Invasiveness	Quartz	Haematite	Magnetite	Quartz	Haematite	Magnetite
NF3	Oropharynx	Low	-	-	-	-	-	-
Ci8	Sputum	Moderate	-	-	-	-	-	-
Ci16	Sputum	Low	-	-	-	-	-	-
Ci34	Sputum	Low	-	-	Increase	-	Increase (limited & deplete heme)	Increase (limited & deplete heme)
Ci37	Ear	Low	-	Decrease	Decrease (replete heme) and increase (limited heme)	-	-	Increase (deplete heme)
Ci43	Sputum	Low	-	-	-			Increase
L227	Oropharynx	High	-	-	-	-	-	-
L267	Ear	High	-	-	-	-	-	-
L341	Ear	Moderate	-	-	-	Increase	Decrease	-

4.5 Discussion

Remote Australian Aboriginal communities are exposed to high levels of inorganic particulate matter [14], dominated by silica and iron oxides [16], and have a disproportionate burden of chronic respiratory infections [8]. The present study aimed to identify whether silica or iron oxide PM can directly modify the growth of NTHi as one of the dominant forms of pathogenic

respiratory bacteria in these communities. We observed that inorganic PM was able to modify the maximal growth of selected NTHi isolates with the effect varying depending on iron availability. Interestingly, the effects were dependent on the bacterial isolate.

Our study highlights the heterogeneous nature of the bacterial response, even within a single species. Initial testing sought to identify the sensitivity of the isolate to heme. Two isolates were unaffected by heme availability, demonstrating uninhibited growth in the absence of heme. Given the complete dependence of NTHi on heme, this observation is most likely due to the ability of the organism to store heme during pre-exposure growth. While most of the isolates demonstrated diminished growth in response to lowering heme concentrations as expected [311,312], it clearly demonstrates the adaptive ability of human pathogens to operate under extremely low iron conditions [313-315].

The effects of PM on NTHi growth were heterogenous. While the mechanism is unclear, it is possible that bacterial sources of iron can be altered by environmental factors. Importantly, magnetite retains surface reactivity and protein binding affinity [316,317]. In this context, magnetite reduction is optimal at pH 5-6 and 22-37°C, which is consistent with our bacterial culture parameters and most biological enzymatic processes [318]. Magnetite ($\text{Fe}^{2+}\text{Fe}_2^{3+}\text{O}_4^-$) can undergo reduction to form Fe^{2+} , H_2O and HCO_3^- molecules [318]. Interestingly, this reduction process is suppressed in the presence of oxygen meaning this particulate would be relatively inert in the lung. We propose that partial reduction of magnetite under the conditions we used led to a moderate increase in Fe^{2+} which promoted bacterial growth. NTHi can utilise a range of heme containing proteins [319]. However, none of these include free Fe^{2+} , with even

relatively low levels of free iron being highly toxic. Thus, it is possible that the small increase in available Fe^{2+} from partial magnetite dissociation resulted in advantageous bacterial growth conditions by saturation of iron-containing proteins such as transferrin or ferritin.

In comparison, quartz is coated in oxygen-containing surface functional groups. Given their chemical nature, these silanol functional groups retain a high affinity for Fe^{3+} [320-322]. Despite varying chemically, haematite also possesses the ability for Fe^{2+} sorption [323,324]. It is unclear what effect this may have on the bioavailable iron. However, this may explain why we observe less consistent, and sometimes reduced growth, in the presence of these particulates, in contrast to the effect of magnetite. Thus, the effects of haematite are somewhat unexpected as the particle can undergo reduction and is often used for iron fertilization in water ecosystems to boost microbial growth [325]. However, this may reflect the specific condition of the *in vitro* environment we used.

We must acknowledge that the present study has some limitations. In particular, we have not established a mechanism by which the PM altered growth. Secondly, while we have attempted to cover a range of different isolates, we were not able to attribute variation in response to any specific characteristic of bacterial behaviour. Despite these limitations the present study demonstrates that pathogenic strains of NTHi can be directly influenced by inorganic PM. Future research should focus on linking the responses we observed with the host cell response and probe the possible mechanisms linked to the variable growth as a result of PM exposure.

Chapter 4: Inorganic Particulate Matter Modulates Non-Typeable *Haemophilus Influenzae* Growth: A Link Between Chronic Bacterial Infection and Geogenic Particles.

NTHi infection leads to several diseases of the ear, upper and lower airways [13] and is associated with irreversible chronic respiratory diseases such as bronchiectasis [8] in vulnerable populations. Our data are the first to provide evidence that inorganic, environmentally relevant, PM matter can aid bacterial growth. Our work implies that reducing exposure to PM from geogenic sources may improve respiratory health in at risk communities.

Chapter 5: NTHi Invasion of Lung Cells Exposed to Inorganic PM

In Chapters 2 and 3 the pro-inflammatory potential of iron oxide and silica particles on epithelial cells and macrophages was determined. In these Chapters it was demonstrated that iron oxide caused inflammation in epithelial cells and macrophages and that the particles exacerbated the effect of LPS on macrophages. Furthermore, as outlined in Chapter 4, these particles can directly promote bacterial growth. Together, these observations suggest that there may be a simultaneous negative impact on the host response and a positive impact on the bacteria which may result in more severe infection. This Chapter aimed to assess whether environmentally relevant forms of iron oxide can alter NTHi invasion of lung cells and or phagocytosis by macrophages. This work is presented as a traditional Thesis Chapter.

5.1 Abstract

Post-infective bronchiectasis is particularly prevalent in communities exposed to high levels of geogenic (earth-derived) particulate matter (PM). In these communities, persistent Non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae* (NTHi) infection is shown to be the predominant pathogen linked to disease. Experimental studies have shown that geogenic PM increases the invasiveness of NTHi, however the effects of silica, haematite and magnetite are not clear. The aim of this Chapter was to assess the effect of these particles on NTHi cell invasion in bronchial and epithelial cells and phagocytosis by macrophages. Alveolar (A549), bronchial epithelial cells (BEAS-2B) and macrophages (THP-1 & primary) were exposed to increasing concentrations of particles and assessed for the level of invasion/phagocytosis by multiple strains of NTHi. BEAS-2B cells were further assessed for particle uptake, beta-defensin-1 and -2 expression, TLR-2 and -4 expression, and production of inflammatory cytokines (tumour necrosis factor- α , interleukin (IL)-1 β , IL-6 and IL-8). Genomic analysis of the NTHi strains was conducted to identify pathways that may be involved in cell invasion. Haematite significantly increased the rates of NTHi invasion in bronchial epithelial cells while both iron oxides decrease phagocytosis of NTHi by macrophages. While all particles influenced beta-defensin expression and cytokine production, haematite had the highest levels of endocytosis in bronchial epithelial cells and increased the expression TLR-4 in response to LPS. Genomic association analysis highlighted the complex association between bacterial genomics and particle-induced cell invasion, however, no firm conclusion could be drawn from this analysis. Taken together, these data suggest that haematite can increase bronchial epithelial cell invasion by NTHi which may be linked to the high levels of endocytosis of these particles. This suggests that one explanation for the high levels of bronchiectasis in remote Australian Aboriginal

communities is enhanced bacterial cell invasion leading to persistent infection as a result of inhalation of iron laden particulate matter.

5.2 Introduction

In Chapters 2 and 3 the pro-inflammatory potential of iron oxide and silica particles on epithelial cells and macrophages was determined. In these Chapters it was demonstrated that iron oxide caused inflammation in epithelial cells and macrophages and that the particles exacerbated the effect of LPS on macrophages. Furthermore, as outlined in Chapter 4, these particles can directly promote bacterial growth. Together, these observations suggest that there may be a simultaneous negative impact on the host response and a positive impact on the bacteria which may result in more severe infection. However, it remains unclear how quartz and iron oxide influence the response of these cells to bacterial invasion.

Geogenic PM has previously been shown to increase the invasiveness of Non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae* (NTHi) in bronchial epithelial cells [304]. However, this study did not directly assess the effect of silica or different forms of iron oxide on the response, nor did it assess variability in the response between NTHi strains. The ability of NTHi to invade allows the bacteria to evade the host immune response [326,327,96,328]. Thus, it is a pivotal route of virulence for pathogenic NTHi and needs to be comprehensively assessed in the context of the effect of geogenic PM on bacterial infection.

In the lung, airway epithelial cells and alveolar macrophages are key components of the host innate immune response [329,330,206,226]. As the initial point of contact for inhaled particles, epithelial cells mediate cell signalling and inflammatory cascades induced by innate immune cells such as macrophages [88]. These functions are often tailored to recognition and

elimination of pathogenic bacteria. A primary anti-microbial response in the epithelium is through the expression of beta-defensins. These peptides act to strengthen epithelial integrity against bacteria by exerting a broad spectrum bactericidal and chemokine effect [331]. The expression of beta-defensins is often upregulated during chronic disease [332,333] and in response to inhaled pollutants such as cigarette smoke [334,335] and diesel exhaust particles [336].

Recognition of Gram-negative bacteria, including NTHi, typically occurs through endotoxin-induced activation of Toll-like Receptors (TLRs)-2 and TLR-4 [337-339]. Activation of TLRs results in the upregulation of NF- κ B [340] and subsequent release of cytokines such as interleukin (IL)-1 β , -6, -8 and tumour necrosis factor (TNF)- α [340]. Dysfunction of TLRs is often linked to respiratory disease [341] and these pattern recognitions receptors have been implicated in the response to air pollution [227,228,342]. Evidence suggests that silica, a primary constituent of geogenic PM, may be able to modulate the expression of TLR-2 [343] and -4 in macrophages [219]. However, there are no published data on the effects of silica on the expression of these cell surface receptors in epithelial cells or the effect of iron oxide particles on any cell type.

The overall aim of this Chapter was to investigate the effect of quartz, haematite and magnetite on the response of epithelial cells and macrophages to NTHi. Specifically, whether these particles enhance NTHi epithelial invasion or inhibit macrophage phagocytosis, and whether this differs between pathogenic strains of NTHi. Genomic analysis of NTHi was performed to determine the associations between differences in invasion between exposures and bacteria.

Having established these responses, their relationship to particle endocytosis, expression of TLRs, beta-defensins and inflammatory cytokines was assessed.

5.3 Methods

5.3.1 Particle preparation

Commercially available standard preparations of dry α -quartz (SiO_2 ; NIST 1878B), haematite (Fe_2O_3 ; Sigma-Aldrich 310050) and magnetite (Fe_3O_4 ; Sigma-Aldrich 310069) were prepared for cell exposure experiments as outlined in Chapter 2.

5.3.2 Cell line culture

The transformed human bronchial epithelial cell line (BEAS-2B; ATCC CRL-9609) and the human lung alveolar epithelial cell line (A549; lung adenocarcinoma, ATCC CCL-185) were cultured as outlined in Chapter 2. The leukemic peripheral blood monocyte (THP-1; ATCC TIB-202) cell line was cultured and differentiated into macrophages as outlined in Chapter 3.

5.3.3 Peripheral blood mononuclear (PBMC) cell isolation and culture

This study was approved by the Tasmanian health and Medical Human Research Ethics Committee (H0016505). Peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PMBCs) were isolated from six healthy adults aged between 20 and 50 years of age. Briefly, 32 mL of blood was collected from each individual using EDTA- BD Vacutainers (BD 366643). Samples were incubated at room temperature for 20 minutes with gentle mixing. Blood was aseptically layered onto 4 mL of Histopaque (Sigma-Aldrich 10771) in a 1:1 ratio before being centrifuged at 100 g for 30 min. Density gradient separation allowed the isolation of mononuclear cells which were then washed twice by centrifugation at 300 g. Cells were resuspended in serum-free RPMI-1640 and seeded at a density of 3×10^6 cells/mL. Cells were incubated for 1 hour at 37 °C in a

humidified atmosphere of 5% CO₂ and then washed twice to remove non-adherent cells, providing pure monocyte cultures. RPMI-1640 media containing 10% FBS was supplemented with 2 ng/mL of granulocyte-macrophage colony-stimulating factor (GM-CSF; PeproTech 300-03) for 12 days and refreshed every 3 days.

5.3.4 Cell exposure trials

Epithelial cells lines were seeded at a concentration of 2×10^5 cells/mL and THP-1 cells at 5×10^5 cells/mL. To investigate the dose-dependent effects of particulates, cells were exposed to 0 µg/mL, 10 µg/mL, 25 µg/mL, 50 µg/mL, 75 µg/mL or 100 µg/mL of each individual particle type for 24 hours. Concentrations were chosen to be consistent with Chapter 2 and 3. In subsequent experiments comparing the response for different strains of bacteria, exposures of 75 µg/mL and 50 µg/mL of each particle type were used for epithelial cells and macrophages respectively. All experiments were replicated independently six times using fresh preparations of particle solutions and cell cultures to allow valid statistical comparisons between exposure groups.

5.3.5 Bacterial isolates and culture

Eight clinical pathogenic strains of NTHi were utilised as described in Chapter 4. All isolates were cultured as outlined in Chapter 4.

5.3.6 Bacterial exposure

Bacterial broth suspensions were standardised to an optical density at 600 nm (OD₆₀₀) of 0.6. From this, 1 mL of each bacterial suspension was centrifuged at 6,000 g for 10 min before three washes in sterile-filtered phosphate buffered saline (PBS). Bacteria were resuspended in a total of 1 mL of PBS each and fluorescently tagged with 1 µL CellTrace Far Red (Thermofischer, C34564) for 20 min at room temperature in the absence of light. Bacteria were diluted to a 1:30 concentration before 30 µL of bacterial suspension was applied per well in a 96-well plate and incubated for 3 hours at 37 °C and 5% CO₂.

After bacterial exposures, samples were washed using PBS and exposed to their respective growth media supplemented with 200 µg/mL of gentamicin to remove remaining extracellular bacteria. Samples were incubated for 4 hours at 37 °C and 5% CO₂. Following PBS washing, trypsin detached cell samples were made to a final volume of 200 µL/ well for flow cytometry.

5.3.7 Cell surface markers

BEAS-2B cells were assessed for TLR-2 and -4 expression after 24 hours of particle exposure and a further 4 hours of 1 µg/mL E. Coli-derived LPS (Sigma-Aldrich L4391). TLR-2 (CD282 Alexaflour 488; Biolegend 309712) and TLR-4 (CD284 APC; Biolegend 312816) antibodies were diluted to 1:10 in FACS buffer (1% bovine serum albumin in PBS) and incubated with samples on ice for 30 min removed from light. Samples were then washed twice with FACS buffer, trypsinised for 20 min and resuspended in growth media for a total volume of 200 µL/sample prior to flow cytometry.

5.3.8 Flow cytometry

Fluorescent staining was analysed using a BD FACSCANTO II flow cytometer (BD Biosciences, USA). Data were analysed using FCS Express 6 (DeNovo software, USA), using fluorescence minus one (FMO) controls to determine gating strategies. Compensation was performed using single colour stained cells, and compensation matrices were calculated and applied. Cell populations were distinguished based on forward scatter (FSC) height and width. Gating strategies mitigated the presence of any remaining extracellular bacteria, while intracellular bacteria were quantified using the median fluorescent intensity.

5.3.9 Particle endocytosis

BEAS-2B cells were cultured on collagen-coated (Sigma-Aldrich C3867) 8-chamber slides (Thermo Scientific 154534) using DMEM media (Gibco 11965084) supplemented with 10% FBS. Cells were cultured to confluence and exposed to 75 µg/mL of quartz, haematite or magnetite for 24 hours. Cells were fixed in 10% formalin and stained with eosin for 2 min. Slides were imaged using the VS 120 automated slide scanner (Olympus, USA). ImageJ was used to quantify the endocytosed particle surface area and corrected for cell surface area to give a relative particle/ cell quantity.

5.3.10 Gene expression

RNA was isolated from BEAS-2B cells using the RNeasy Mini Kit (Qiagen 74106), followed by reverse transcription with the QuantiTect Reverse Transcription Kit (Qiagen 205311). Real-

time PCR was conducted using 100ng of cDNA, SYBR Select Master Mix (Applied Biosystems 4472908) and primers for beta-defensin 1, beta-defensin 2/4A and housekeeper R18S. Primers used were beta-defensin 1; 5'- AGGTGGTAACTTTCTCACAG and beta-defensin 2/4A; 5' – GGTGTTTTTGGTGGTATAGG. Samples were normalised to R18S expression and assessed as relative fold change compared to control.

5.3.11 Cytokine production

Supernatant from BEAS-2B cells was collected after 24 hours of particle exposure and 4 hours exposure to 1 µg/mL of LPS. Inflammatory cytokines interleukin (IL)-1β (R&D DY201), IL-6 (R&D DY206), IL-8 (R&D DY208) and tumour necrosis factor-α (TNF-α; R&D DY210) were assessed by enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. The minimum detection limits for IL-1β, IL-6, IL-8 and TNF-α were 7.81, 9.38, 31.3 and 15.6 pg/mL respectively. Absorbance was read at 450/570 nm with the Spectra Max M2 plate-reader (Molecular Devices, USA).

5.3.12 Whole genome sequencing (WGS)

Next generation sequencing was conducted using the Miseq (Illumina, USA) on NTHi strains used in the cell invasion assays. Galaxy Australia was used for all genomic preparation and annotation. Briefly, reads were trimmed using Trimmomatic [344] and assembled using SPAdes [345]. Assembled genomes were annotated using Prokka [346] and quality checked with Quast [347]. Roary was used to generate core gene alignments [348] and compared to the SwissProt protein database using NCBI BLAST + blastx [349-351]. RStudio 1.2.5 was then used to categorise genomes by principal component (PC) analysis which were used to assess

the relationship between gene expression and NTHi invasion. Unique genes and their respective proteins were then isolated by cross comparison of bacterial isolates and grouped functionally using the STRING functional protein network [352].

5.3.13 Statistical analysis

Comparisons between groups were made using repeated measures one-, and two-way ANOVA. When significance was determined for the main factors by ANOVA, the Holm-Sidak post-hoc test was used to examine individual between group differences. Where necessary, the data were log transformed to satisfy the assumptions of normal distribution of the error terms and homoscedasticity of the variance. Associations between continuous variables were analysed using linear regression. All data are presented as mean (SD) and values of $P < 0.05$ were considered statistically significant. All statistical analyses were conducted using SigmaPlot (v12.5).

5.4 Results

5.4.1 The effect of particle dose and type on NTHi invasion

To determine the effect of particles on epithelial cell invasion and macrophage phagocytosis cells were exposed to a highly invasive NTHi strain (L227) or a less invasive strain (Ci43) [353], with or without increasing concentrations of either silica, haematite or magnetite. Epithelial cells were exposed to 0-100 $\mu\text{g/mL}$, while macrophages were exposed to 0-50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ as concentrations above this were cytotoxic (see Chapter 3).

A549 – alveolar epithelial cells

There was a decrease in the invasiveness of L227 in response to 10 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz (Fig 5.1A; $p < 0.001$), which did not decrease further at higher concentrations ($p = 0.262$). Haematite decreased the invasiveness of L227 (Fig 5.1B) at 10 ($p = 0.012$) and 100 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p = 0.008$). Magnetite induced a dose-dependent decrease in the invasiveness of L227 (Fig 5.1C) starting at 10 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p = 0.005$) which decreased further at 100 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p = 0.004$). There was no effect of any particle on the invasiveness of Ci43 on A549 cells (*data not shown*).

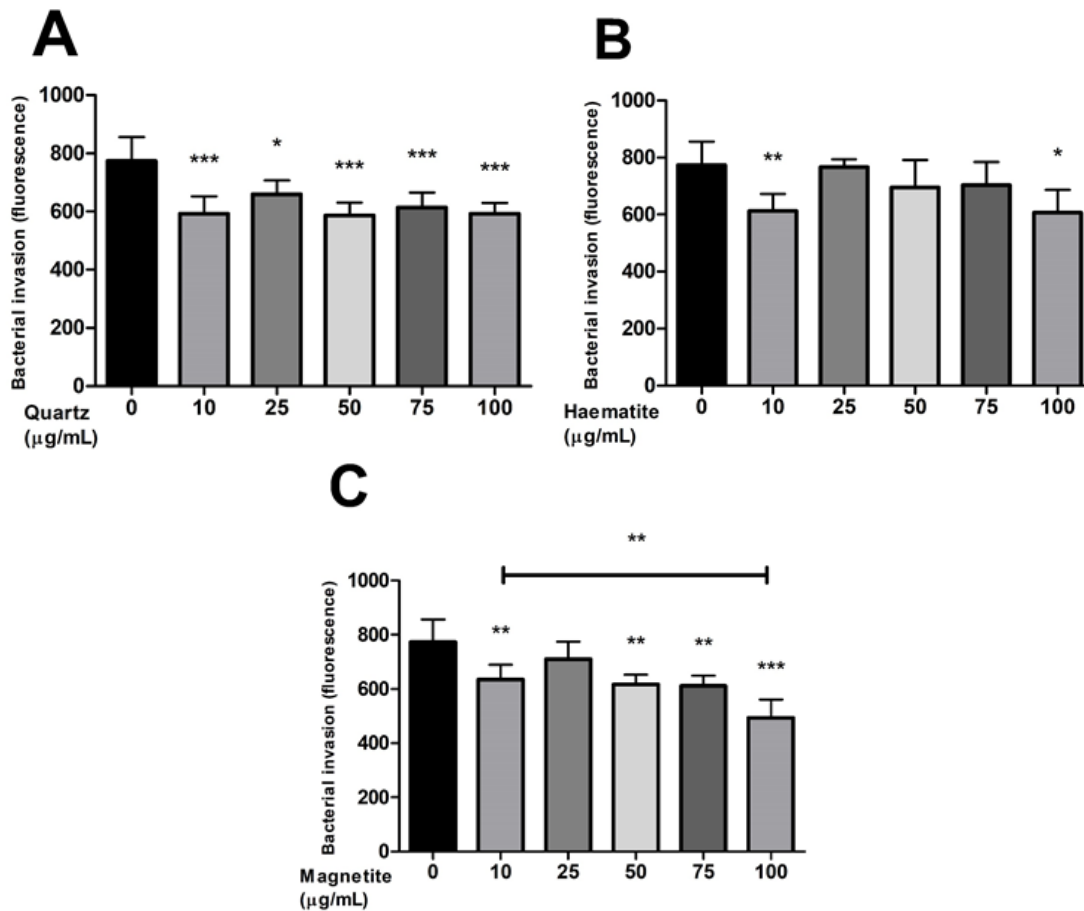


Figure 5.1: Bacterial invasion of a highly invasive NTHi bacterial isolate (L227) in A549 alveolar epithelial cells exposed to 0-100 µg/mL of quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in median fluorescent intensity. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *, ** and *** indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control.

BEAS-2B – bronchial epithelial cell

Both quartz and haematite decreased the invasiveness of isolate L227 (Fig 5.2A & 5.2B) at 10 µg/mL ($p < 0.001$), which did not worsen with increasing concentrations of particles ($p > 0.353$). Magnetite (Fig 5.2C) induced a dose-dependent decrease in invasiveness, starting at 10 µg/mL

($p < 0.001$) which decreased further at 100 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p < 0.001$). In contrast, the invasiveness of Ci43 was not altered by quartz (Fig 5.3A; $p = 0.924$) or magnetite (Fig 5.3C; $p = 0.066$). However, haematite (Fig 5.3B) induced a substantial dose-dependent increase in the invasiveness of Ci43, starting at 25 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p < 0.001$) and increasing further at 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p < 0.001$).

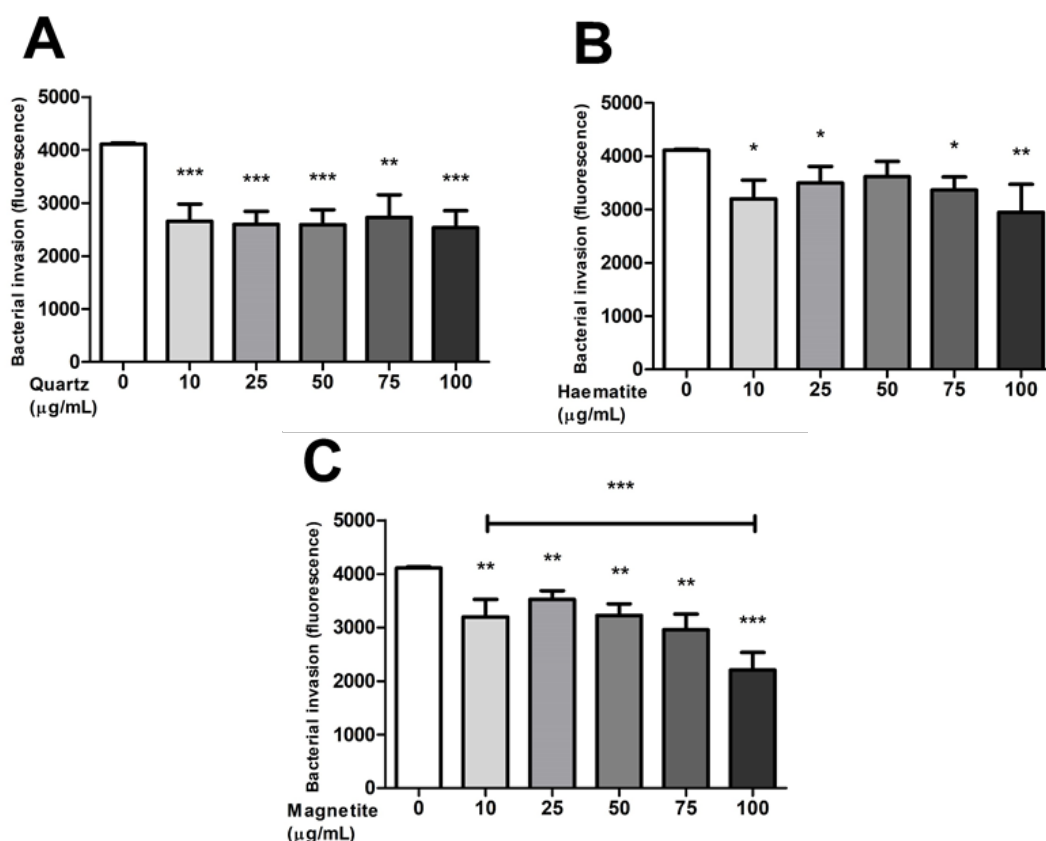


Figure 5.2: Bacterial invasion of a highly invasive NTHi bacterial isolate (L227) in BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cells exposed to 0-100 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in median fluorescent intensity. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *, ** and *** indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control.

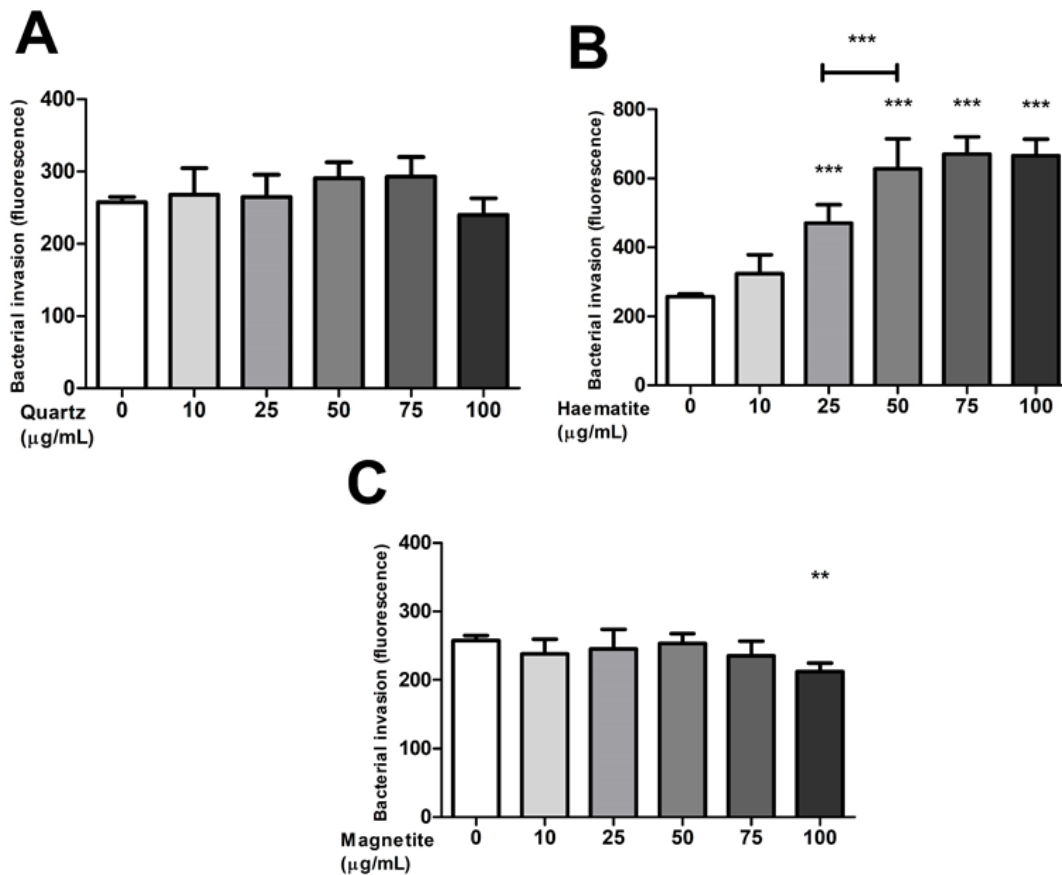


Figure 5.3: Bacterial invasion of a low level invasive NTHi bacterial isolate (Ci43) in BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cells exposed to 0-100 µg/mL of quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in median fluorescent intensity. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control.

THP-1– monocyte-derived macrophages

Quartz increased the phagocytosis of L227 at 25 µg/mL (Fig 5.4A; $p = 0.034$). In contrast, there was a significant decrease in the phagocytosis of L227 in response to all doses of haematite (Fig 5.4B; $p < 0.001$). Interestingly, there was no effect of magnetite on the

phagocytosis of L227 (Fig 5.4C; $p = 0.361$). Quartz also increased the phagocytosis of Ci43 at 10 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ (Fig 5.5A; $p = 0.005$), but not at higher concentrations ($p > 0.083$). In contrast, haematite significantly decreased the phagocytosis of Ci43 at all concentrations (Fig 5.5B; $p < 0.034$) while magnetite had no effect on the phagocytosis of Ci43 (Fig 5.5C; $p = 0.207$).

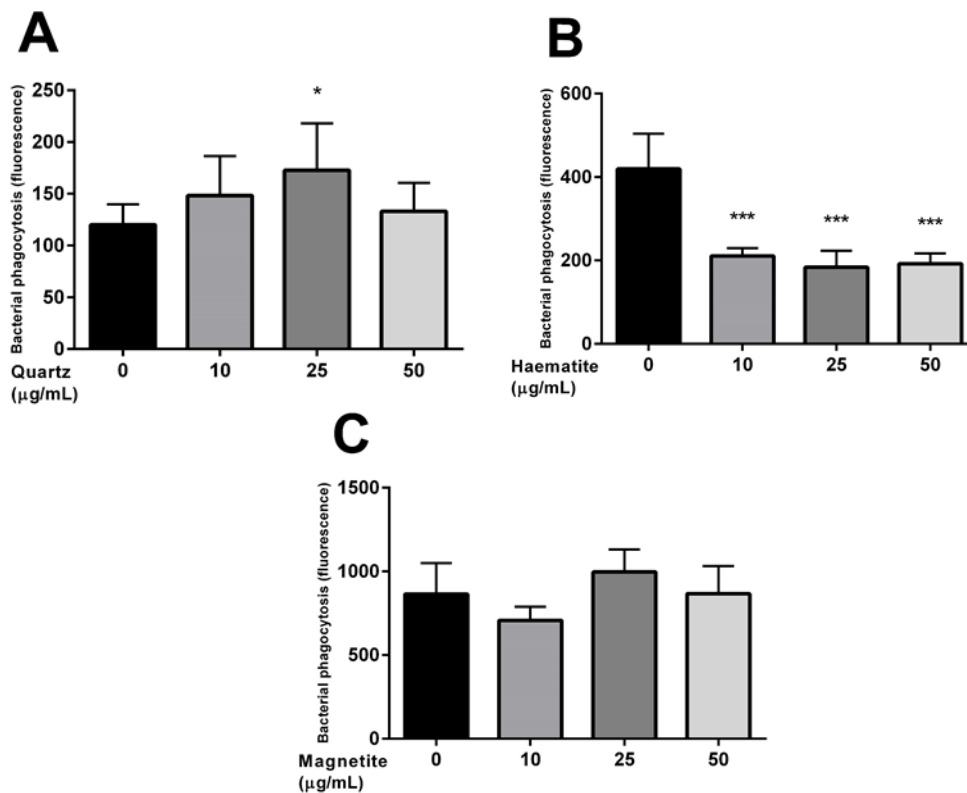


Figure 5.4: Bacterial phagocytosis of a highly invasive NTHi bacterial isolate (L227) in THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to 0-50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in median fluorescent intensity. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. * and *** indicate $p < 0.05$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control.

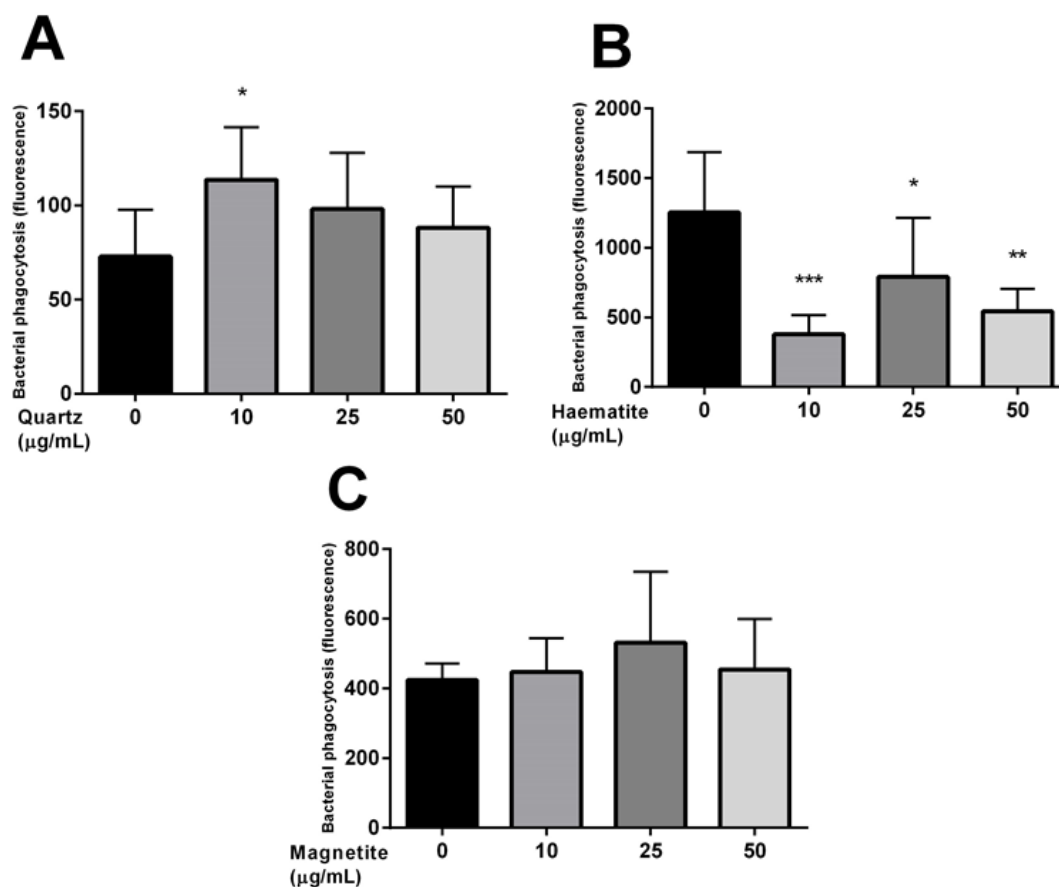


Figure 5.5: Bacterial phagocytosis of a low level invasive NTHi bacterial isolate (Ci43) in THP-1 derived macrophages exposed to 0-50 µg/mL of quartz (A), haematite (B) or magnetite (C) for 24 hours. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in median fluorescent intensity. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *, ** and *** indicate $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control.

5.4.2 The effect of NTHi strain on invasion in response to particle exposure

Given the differences displayed between the two NTHi isolates in the previous experiments, a subsequent set of trials were run to assess how NTHi strain influenced the effect of particle exposure on cell invasion and phagocytosis using 6 strains of NTHi.

A549– alveolar epithelial cells

At baseline, isolates L267 (Fig 5.6; $p < 0.001$) and L341 ($p < 0.001$) were more invasive than isolate NF3. In contrast, Ci37 ($p < 0.001$) and Ci34 ($p < 0.001$), but not Ci8 ($p = 0.417$), were less invasive compared to NF3. Quartz significantly increased the invasiveness of isolate Ci37 ($p > 0.001$) but had no effect on the other isolates ($p > 0.219$). In contrast, haematite significantly increased the invasiveness of isolate Ci8 ($p = 0.009$), while reducing the invasiveness of L267 ($p = 0.004$). Magnetite had no effect on the invasiveness of any isolate ($p > 0.222$).

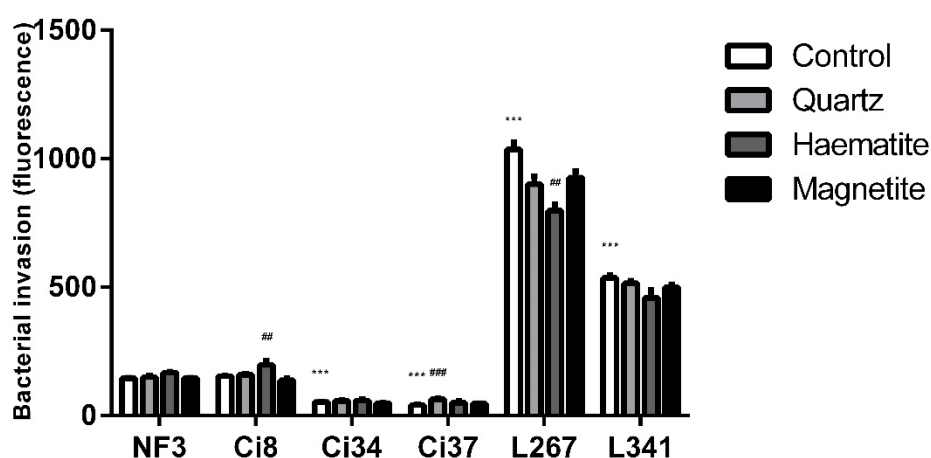


Figure 5.6: A549 alveolar epithelial cell invasion of six NTHi isolates in response to 75 µg/mL of quartz, haematite or magnetite exposure for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *** indicates $p < 0.001$ of particle-free invasion versus isolate NF3. ## and ### indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus particle control.

BEAS-2B– bronchial epithelial cells

At baseline, the invasion of all isolates was lower than NF3 (Fig 5.7; $p < 0.001$). Quartz decreased the invasion of isolates NF3, Ci8 ($p < 0.001$) and Ci34 ($p = 0.046$) but increased the invasiveness of isolates Ci37 ($p = 0.031$), L267 and L341 ($p < 0.001$). Haematite increased the invasiveness of all isolates ($p < 0.001$) while magnetite decreased the invasiveness of isolate NF3 and Ci8 ($p < 0.001$) but increased invasiveness of L267 and L341 ($p < 0.001$).

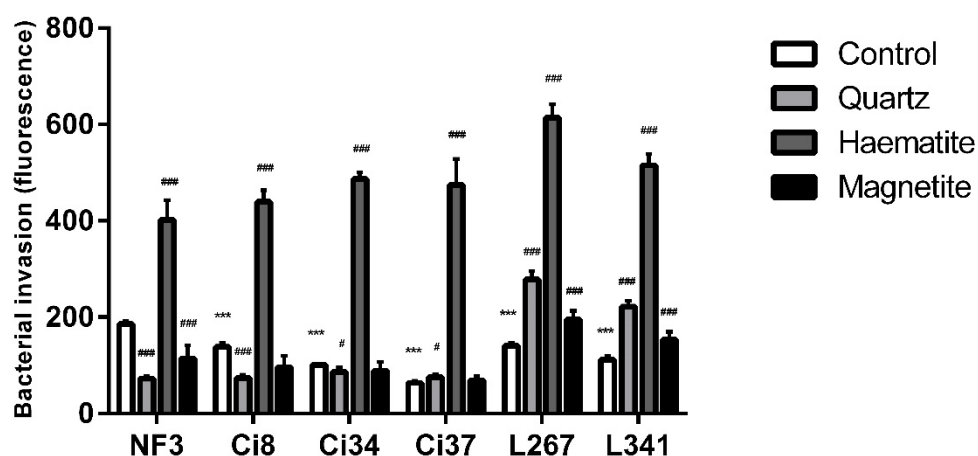


Figure 5.7: BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cell invasion of six NTHi isolates in response to 75 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz, haematite or magnetite exposure for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *** indicates $p < 0.001$ of particle-free invasion versus isolate NF3. # and ### indicate $p < 0.05$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus particle control. $\delta \delta$ indicates $p = 0.01$ of magnetite versus haematite.

THP-1– monocyte-derived macrophages

At baseline, isolate Ci34 (Fig 5.8; $p < 0.001$) was phagocytosed more than NF3, while Ci37, Ci8 ($p < 0.001$) and L267 ($p = 0.003$) were phagocytosed less. Haematite ($p = 0.013$) and magnetite ($p < 0.001$) decreased the phagocytosis of all bacteria while quartz had no effect ($p = 0.989$). Comparatively, magnetite reduced phagocytosis more than haematite ($p = 0.010$).

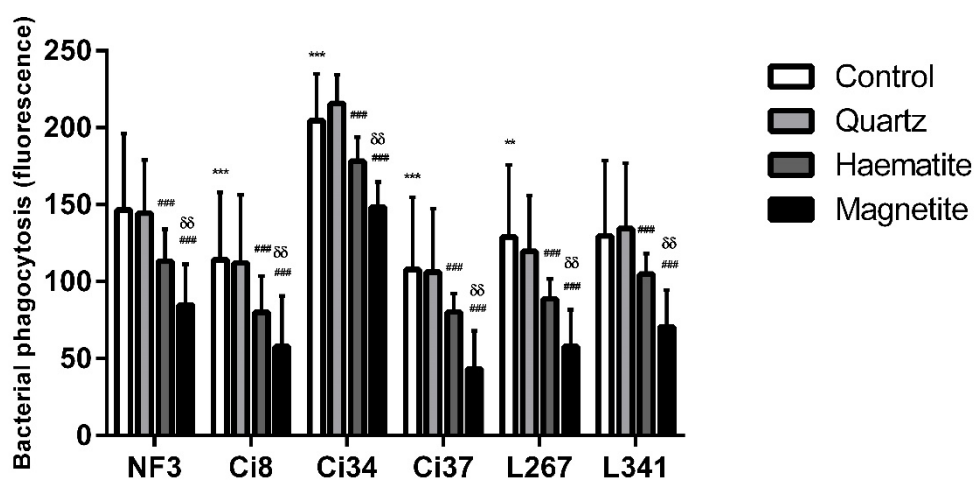


Figure 5.8: THP-1 derived macrophage phagocytosis of six NTHi isolates in response to 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz, haematite or magnetite exposure for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively of particle-free invasion versus isolate NF3. #### indicates $p < 0.001$ versus particle control.

PBMC– primary monocyte-derived macrophages

In order to assess the influence of macrophage source on the effect of particles on NTHi phagocytosis, a series of experiments using primary human macrophages were conducted.

Similar to the THP-1 response, there were phagocytic differences between NTHi (Fig 5.9; $p < 0.05$), however the effect of particles was, largely, not replicated. Overall, there was minimal effect of any particle exposure on PBMC-derived macrophage phagocytosis of NTHi. The exceptions were isolates L267 and L341 which were phagocytosed less after exposure to haematite ($p < 0.001$ & $p = 0.028$ respectively).

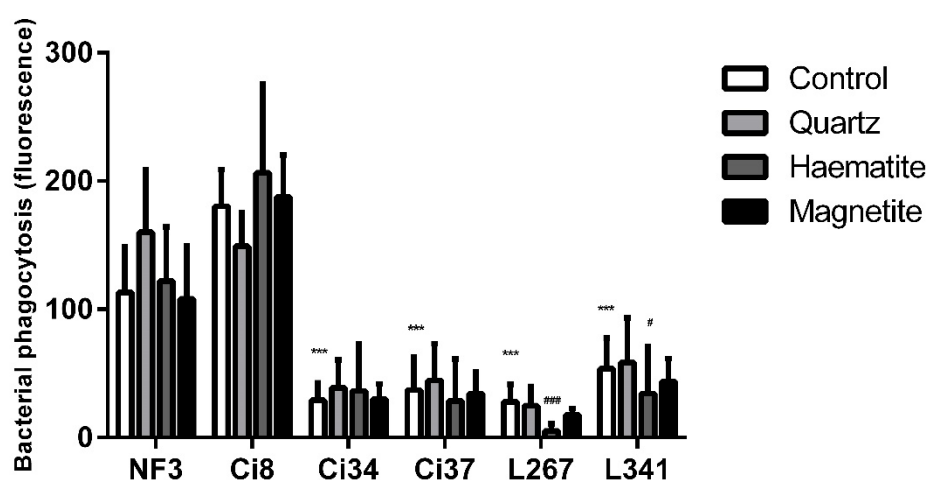


Figure 5.9: Primary blood-derived mononuclear cell (PBMC) derived macrophage phagocytosis of six NTHi isolates in response to 50 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz, haematite or magnetite exposure for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *** indicate $p < 0.001$ for particle-free invasion versus isolate NF3. # and ### indicates $p < 0.05$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus particle control.

5.4.3 Whole genome sequencing

Presence and absence of virulence genes

Given the significant differences in invasion at baseline in BEAS-2B cells (Fig 5.7), NTHi isolates were screened for known virulence genes (Table 5.1) to determine whether this could explain variations in invasion capacity. However, all NTHi strain expressed a large number of known virulence genes and there were no consistent differences between strains that could be related to differences in the invasion observed.

Table 5.1: Virulence genes screening of NTHi isolates with grey representing the presence of a gene and the absence indicated in black.

						wecA
						waaQ
						tbpA
						rfaF
						rfaD
						orfM
						opsX
						ompP2
						neuA
						msbA
						lsgE
						lsgC
						lsgA
						lpxH
						lpxC
						lpxA
						lpsA
						licC
						licA
						lic2A
						lgtC
						kfiC
						kdsB
						kdkA
						iga1
						hxC
						hxA
						hsf
						hmw2B
						hmw1C
						hmw1A
						hla
						hhuA
						hap
						galU
						csIII
Ci34	Ci37	NF3	Ci8	L341	L267	

Principal component analysis (PCA)

Given there was limited effect of particle exposure on NTHi invasion in the A549 cells, the correlation between genomic data and the NTHi invasion response was assessed in BEAS-2B

and THP-1 cells. In order to achieve this, PCA was used as a data reduction strategy. Two principal components (PC1 and PC2) were identified that accounted for over 80% of genomic variance. Significant associations were found between both PC1 and PC2 and the effect of quartz, haematite ($p < 0.001$) and magnetite ($p = 0.001$) on NTHi invasion in BEAS-2B cells. In contrast, there were no associations between PC1 or PC2 and NTHi invasion in THP-1 macrophages ($p > 0.05$).

Given the lack of correlation between the genome and NTHi invasion in the THP-1 cells based on the PCA, further exploratory analysis was conducted focussing on the BEAS-2B cells. In order to identify the groups of genes that explained the observed associations in this cell type, a filtering process was applied whereby clusters of isolates were qualitatively identified when the regression analysis (described above and in Table 5.2) were significant and the relationship was monotonic (Fig 5.10). This filtration process isolated clusters of NTHi strains that were associated with invasion. The presence/absence of genome-related proteins between these clusters were compared to identify pathways involved in particle induced modulation of cell invasion. Based on this process isolates NF3, Ci8, Ci34 and Ci43 were compared to isolates L267 and L341 (based on the effect of quartz and haematite on NTHi invasion in BEAS-2B cells) and isolates L267, L341 and NF3 were compared to Ci8, Ci34 and Ci43 (based on the effect of magnetite on NTHi invasion in BEAS-2B cells).

Table 5.2: Linear regression analysis for the association between genomic principal component analysis and NTHi invasion.

Cell type		Exposure	PC1	PC2
<i>BEAS-2B</i>		Control	r^2 : -0.0006031 p: 0.329	r^2 : 0.2383 p: 0.001 **
		Quartz	r^2 : 0.3012 p: < 0.001 ***	r^2 : 0.3349 p: < 0.001 ***
		Haematite	r^2 : 0.5228 p: < 0.001 ***	r^2 : 0.7153 p: < 0.001 ***
		Magnetite	r^2 : 0.2406 p: 0.001 **	r^2 : 0.6486 p: < 0.001 ***
<i>A549</i>		Control	r^2 : 0.4581 p: < 0.001 ***	r^2 : 0.6316 p: < 0.001 ***
		Quartz	r^2 : 0.4624 p: < 0.001 ***	r^2 : 0.6501 p: < 0.001 ***

Chapter 5: NTHi Invasion of Lung Cells Exposed to Inorganic PM

		Haematite	r^2 : 0.4741 p: < 0.001 ***	r^2 : 0.6481 p: < 0.001 ***
		Magnetite	r^2 : 0.4761 p: < 0.001 ***	r^2 : 0.6492 p: < 0.001 ***
<i>THP-1</i>		Control	r^2 : -0.01012 p: 0.4259	r^2 : -0.02918 p: 0.9311
		Quartz	r^2 : -0.005048 p: 0.3703	r^2 : -0.0268 p: 0.7703
		Haematite	r^2 : -0.00112 p: 0.3339	r^2 : -0.02503 p: 0.7053
		Magnetite	r^2 : 0.001716 p: 0.3104	r^2 : -0.0243 p: 0.683

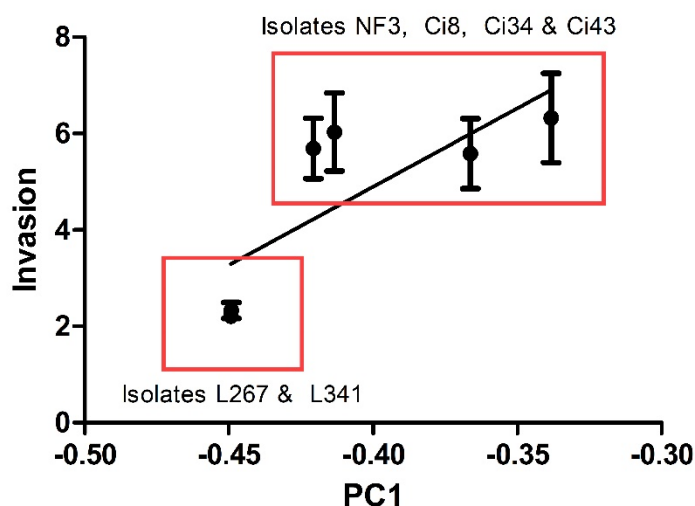


Figure 5.10: An example of a monotonic association between the bacterial genome (on the basis of principal component 1) and invasion in BEAS-2B cells after exposure to 75 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of haematite for 24 hours. The upper box separates isolates NF3, Ci8, Ci34 and Ci43, as more invasive, for further genomic comparison to the less invasive strains L267 and L341.

Protein presence associated with particle-dependent invasion

L267 and L341 were associated with higher invasion in BEAS-2B cells exposed to quartz based on the PCA. Forty-one proteins were found to be conserved between L267 and L341 but not in the remaining isolates (Table 5.3). Of these, 31 had known function including as transporters for nitrogen, organic substances, peptides and oligopeptides as well as monosaccharide metabolism while some were identified as cellular components implicated in outer membrane function. The expression of these proteins was significantly linked ($p = 0.003$).

Table 5.3: Proteins conserved within isolates L267 and L341.

Protein	Gene	Function
ABGA	abgA	p-aminobenzoyl-glutamate hydrolase subunit A homolog
CPDB	cpdB	2',3'-cyclic-nucleotide 2'-phosphodiesterase/3'-nucleotidase
CYDC	cydC	ATP-binding/permease protein CydC
CYDD	cydD	ATP-binding/permease protein CydD
CYOA	HI_1076	Probable cytochrome oxidase subunit 1
DDC	ddc	L-2,4-diaminobutyrate decarboxylase
FRDA	frdA	Fumarate reductase flavoprotein subunit
HBPA	hbpA	Heme-binding protein A
LEU1	leuA	2-isopropylmalate synthase
LEUC	leuC	3-isopropylmalate dehydratase large subunit

Chapter 5: NTHi Invasion of Lung Cells Exposed to Inorganic PM

MNME	mmE	tRNA modification GTPase MnmE
MURE	murE	UDP-N-acetylmuramoyl-L-alanyl-D-glutamate--2,6-diaminopimelate ligase
MURJ	murJ	Probable lipid II flippase MurJ
NANE	nanE	Putative N-acetylmannosamine-6-phosphate 2-epimerase
NQRC	nqrC	Na(+)-translocating NADH-quinone reductase subunit C
NQRD	nqrD	Na(+)-translocating NADH-quinone reductase subunit D
NRFA	nrfA	Cytochrome c-552
NRFE	nrfE	Cytochrome c-type biogenesis protein NrfE
OPPA	oppA	Periplasmic oligopeptide-binding protein
PCKA	pckA	Phosphoenolpyruvate carboxykinase (ATP)
PFLA	pflA	Pyruvate formate-lyase 1-activating enzyme
PRTH	prtH	Protease PrtH

PUR1	purF	Amidophosphoribosyltransferase
PUR9	purH	Bifunctional purine biosynthesis protein PurH
RECB	recB	RecBCD enzyme subunit RecB
RIBA	ribA	GTP cyclohydrolase-2
SAPA	sapA	Peptide transport periplasmic protein SapA
SYK	lysS	Lysine--tRNA ligase
TATC	tatC	Sec-independent protein translocase protein TatC
XYLA	xylA	Xylose isomerase
XYLB	xylB	Xylulose kinase
Y1005	HI_1005	Putative phosphoethanolamine transferase HI
Y1218	HI_1218	Putative L-lactate permease
Y152	HI_0152	Putative 4'-phosphopantetheinyl transferase HI

Y1637	HI_1637	Uncharacterized protein HI
Y220B	HI_220B	Uncharacterized protein HI
Y561	HI_561	Putative oligopeptide transporter HI
Y568	HI_568	Uncharacterized protein HI
Y594	HI_594	Uncharacterized protein HI
Y665	HI_665	Putative kinase HI
YIDC	YidC	Membrane protein insertase YidC

NF3, Ci8, Ci34 and Ci37 were associated with higher invasion in BEAS-2B cells exposed to haematite. Seventy proteins were conserved within isolates NF3, Ci8, Ci34, Ci37 but not L267 or L341 (Table 5.4). From these, 67 were verified proteins with known functions. A significant association was found ($p = 0.011$) between the expression of these proteins which are involved in catalytic activity, anion, ion and small molecule binding as well as binding of heterocyclic and organic cyclic compounds, purine and purine-free ribonucleotides, nucleotides, ATP and drug binding.

Table 5.4: Proteins conserved within isolates NF3, Ci8, Ci34 and Ci37.

Protein	Gene	Function
AAT	aspC	Aspartate aminotransferase
ACCA	accA	Acetyl-coenzyme A carboxylase carboxyl transferase subunit alpha
AMIB	amiB	Probable N-acetylmuramoyl-L-alanine amidase AmiB
APAH	apaH	Bis(5'-nucleosyl)-tetrphosphatase, symmetrical
ARCC	arcC	Carbamate kinase
ARLY	argH	Argininosuccinate lyase
ASNA	asnA	Aspartate-ammonia ligase
DLD	dld	Quinone-dependent D-lactate dehydrogenase
KATA	KatA	Catalase-1
CCA	cca	Multifunctional CCA protein

Chapter 5: NTHi Invasion of Lung Cells Exposed to Inorganic PM

COAA	coaA	Pantothenate kinase
COME	comE	Competence protein E
DGTL1	NTHI1825	Deoxyguanosinetriphosphate triphosphohydrolase-like protein
DLDH	lpdA	Dihydrolipoyl dehydrogenase
EX1	sbcB	Exodeoxyribonuclease I
EX7L	xseA	Exodeoxyribonuclease 7 large subunit
FTSH	ftsH	ATP-dependent zinc metalloprotease FtsH
FUCI	fucI	L-fucose isomerase
FUMC	fumC	Fumarate hydratase class II
GLGA	glgA	Glycogen synthase
GLMS	glmS	Glutamine-fructose-6-phosphate aminotransferase [isomerizing]
GLPG	glpG	Rhomboid protease GlpG

HGPA	hgpA	Hemoglobin and hemoglobin-haptoglobin-binding protein A
HLDE	hldE	Bifunctional protein HldE
HSCA	hscA	Chaperone protein HscA homolog
HI_1259	HI_1259	Probable periplasmic serine protease do/HhoA-like
ISCS	iscS	Cysteine desulfurase IscS
ISPG	ispG	4-hydroxy-3-methylbut-2-en-1-yl diphosphate synthase (flavodoxin)
K1PF	fruK	1-phosphofructokinase
LCFA	fadD	Long-chain-fatty-acid-CoA ligase
LICA1	licA	Protein LicA
LLDD	lldD	L-lactate dehydrogenase
METK	metK	S-adenosylmethionine synthase
MUKF	mukF	Chromosome partition protein MukF

MURB	murB	UDP-N-acetylenolpyruvoylglucosamine reductase
NHAB	nhaB	Na(+)/H(+) antiporter NhaB
OTC	argF	Ornithine carbamoyltransferase
OTCC	arcB	Ornithine carbamoyltransferase, catabolic
PNTA	pntA	NAD(P) transhydrogenase subunit alpha
PRMC	prmC	Release factor glutamine methyltransferase
PSS	pssA	CDP-diacylglycerol--serine-o-phosphatidyltransferase
PTFAH	fruB	Multiphosphoryl transfer protein
PTFBC	fruA	PTS system fructose-specific EIIB'BC component
RECA	recA	Protein RecA
RLMN	rlmN	Dual-specificity RNA methyltransferase RlmN
RNG	rng	Ribonuclease G

RNPH	rph	Ribonuclease PH
RPOE	rpoE	ECF RNA polymerase sigma-E factor
RPOH	rpoH	RNA polymerase sigma factor RpoH
SECD	secD	Protein translocase subunit SecD
SRMB	srmB	ATP-dependent RNA helicase SrmB
SYH	hisS	Histidine--tRNA ligase
SYN	asnS	Asparagine--tRNA ligase
TILS	tilS	tRNA(Ile)-lysidine synthase
TLDD	tldD	Metalloprotease TldD homolog
TNAA	tnaA	Tryptophanase
TOLB	tolB	Tol-Pal system protein TolB
TOP3	topB	DNA topoisomerase 3

TRPC	trpC	Tryptophan biosynthesis protein TrpCF
TYPA	typA	GTP-binding protein TypA/BipA homolog
HI_1369	HI_1369	Uncharacterized protein HI
HI_1415	HI_1415	Uncharacterized protein HI
HI_1416	HI_1416	Uncharacterized protein HI
HI_1558	HI_1558	UPF0162 protein HI
HI_1667	HI_1667	Putative L,D-transpeptidase HI
HI_0183	HI_183	Uncharacterized transporter HI
HI_0361	HI_361	Probable iron transport system ATP-binding protein HI
HI_0367	HI_367	Uncharacterized protein HI
HI_0387	HI_0387	Probable ATP-dependent DNA helicase HI_0387
HI_0409	HI_409	Uncharacterized metalloprotease HI

HI_0419	HI_419	Uncharacterized protease HI
HI_0597	HI_597	Putative phosphatase HI

L267, L341 and NF3 were associated with higher invasion in BEAS-2B cells exposed to magnetite. There were 122 proteins conserved between isolates L267, L341 and NF3 that were not found in the other bacteria (Table 5.5). From this, 117 proteins had verified identity and function. There was a significant linkage found between these proteins ($p = 0.002$). Broadly, these proteins were associated with anion, ion, small molecule, nucleotide and ribonucleotide binding. There were also significant associations with heterocyclic compound binding, organic cyclic compound binding and purine ribonucleoside, with and without triphosphate, binding. As well as drug binding, ATP binding, macromolecule transmembrane transporter activity and catalytic and carboxy-lyase activity.

Table 5.5: Proteins conserved between isolates L267, L341 and NF3.

Protein	Gene	Function
3PASE	HI_1598	Inorganic triphosphatase
AAT	aspC	Aspartate aminotransferase

Chapter 5: NTHi Invasion of Lung Cells Exposed to Inorganic PM

ABGA	abgA	p-aminobenzoyl-glutamate hydrolase subunit A homolog
ALR	alr	Alanine racemase
AMPP	pepP	Xaa-Pro aminopeptidase
APBE	apbE	FAD:protein FMN transferase
ARLY	argH	Argininosuccinate lyase
ATOE	atoE	Putative short-chain fatty acid transporter
CATA	KatA	Catalase
CCA	cca	Multifunctional CCA protein
COMM	comM	Competence protein ComM
CPDB	cpdB	2',3'-cyclic-nucleotide 2'-phosphodiesterase/3'-nucleotidase
CYDC	cydC	ATP-binding/permease protein CydC
CYDD	cydD	ATP-binding/permease protein CydD

CYOA	HI_1076	Probable cytochrome oxidase subunit 1
DCDA	lysA	Diaminopimelate decarboxylase ornithine decarboxylase
DDC	ddc	L-2,4-diaminobutyrate decarboxylase
DHNA	ndh	NADH dehydrogenase
DNAB	dnaB	Replicative DNA helicase
DSBD	dsbD	Thiol:disulfide interchange protein DsbD
FRDA	frdA	Fumarate reductase flavoprotein subunit
FTSK	ftsK	DNA translocase FtsK
FTSP	ftsP	Cell division protein FtsP
GLN1B	glnA	Glutamine synthetase
HBPA	hbpA	Heme-binding protein A
HMRM	hmrM	Multidrug resistance protein HmrM

HSRA	hsrA	Probable transport protein HsrA
ILVA	ilvA	L-threonine dehydratase biosynthetic IlvA
ILVI	ilvI	Acetolactate synthase large subunit
ISPE	ispE	4-diphosphocytidyl-2-C-methyl-D-erythritol kinase
KEFX	kefBC	Glutathione-regulated potassium-efflux system protein
KPRS	prs	Ribose-phosphate pyrophosphokinase
KPYK	pykA	Pyruvate kinase
LCFH	HI_0002	Putative long-chain-fatty-acid-CoA ligase
LEU1	leuA	2-isopropylmalate synthase
LEUC	leuC	3-isopropylmalate dehydratase large subunit
LSG1	HI_1700	Lsg locus putative protein 1
MGLA	mgla	Galactose/methyl galactoside import ATP-binding protein MglA

MNME	mnmE	tRNA modification GTPase MnmE
MURB	murB	UDP-N-acetylenolpyruvoylglucosamine reductase
MURC	murC	UDP-N-acetylmuramate-L-alanine ligase
MURE	murE	UDP-N-acetylmuramoyl-L-alanyl-D-glutamate--2,6-diaminopimelate ligase
MURJ	murJ	Probable lipid II flippase MurJ
NANE	nanE	Putative N-acetylmannosamine-6-phosphate 2-epimerase
NQRC	nqrC	Na(+)-translocating NADH-quinone reductase subunit C
NQRD	nqrD	Na(+)-translocating NADH-quinone reductase subunit D
NRFA	nrfA	Cytochrome c-552
NRFE	nrfE	Cytochrome c-type biogenesis protein NrfE
OPPA	oppA	Periplasmic oligopeptide-binding protein
PCKA	pckA	Phosphoenolpyruvate carboxykinase (ATP)

PFLA	pflA	Pyruvate formate-lyase 1-activating enzyme
PLDB	pldB	Probable lysophospholipase L2
PPID	ppiD	Peptidyl-prolyl cis-trans isomerase D
PRTH	prthH	Protease PrtH
PSD	psd	Phosphatidylserine decarboxylase proenzyme
PTFBC	fruA	PTS system fructose-specific EIIB'BC component
PUR1	purF	Amidophosphoribosyltransferase
PUR9	purH	Bifunctional purine biosynthesis protein PurH
PURK	purK	N5-carboxyaminoimidazole ribonucleotide synthase
PURR	purR	HTH-type transcriptional repressor PurR
PURU	purU	Formyltetrahydrofolate deformylase
PYRG	pyrG	CTP synthase

QSEC	qseC	Sensor protein QseC
RADA	radA	DNA repair protein RadA
RARA	rarA	Replication-associated recombination protein A
RECB	recB	RecBCD enzyme subunit RecB
RECJ	recJ	Single-stranded-DNA-specific exonuclease RecJ
RIBA	ribA	GTP cyclohydrolase-2
RISA	ribE	Riboflavin synthase
SAPA	sapA	Peptide transport periplasmic protein SapA
SECD	secD	Protein translocase subunit SecD
SECY	secY	Protein translocase subunit SecY
SFSA	sfsA	Sugar fermentation stimulation protein homolog
SYK	lysS	Lysine--tRNA ligase

SYP	proS	Proline--tRNA ligase
SYW	trpS	Tryptophan--tRNA ligase
SYT	tyrS	Tyrosine--tRNA ligase
TAMA	tama	Translocation and assembly module subunit TamA
TATC	tatC	Sec-independent protein translocase protein TatC
TKT	tktA	Transketolase
TORY	torY	Cytochrome c-type protein TorY
TORZ	torZ	Trimethylamine-N-oxide reductase
TRUD	truD	tRNA pseudouridine synthase D
TYPA	typA	GTP-binding protein TypA/BipA homolog
XYLA	xylA	Xylose isomerase
XYLB	xylB	Xylulose kinase

5.4.4 Particle uptake in BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cells

It has previously been shown that internalization of particles PM disrupts the intracellular homeostasis [354]. Furthermore, uptake of particles is associated with altered cell membrane properties [355]. Together, this suggests that particle uptake may have implications for cellular integrity and the capacity of bacteria to invade the cell. Given the association between haematite and increased invasion of NTHi in BEAS-2B cells, the endocytosis of the PM was assessed in this cell type.

BEAS-2B cells endocytosed more haematite than quartz or magnetite (Fig 5.11; $p < 0.001$). While less than haematite, magnetite was also endocytosed more than quartz ($p < 0.001$). The magnitude of invasion across all NTHi isolates in BEAS-2B cells was significantly associated with the magnitude of particle uptake ($p < 0.001$).

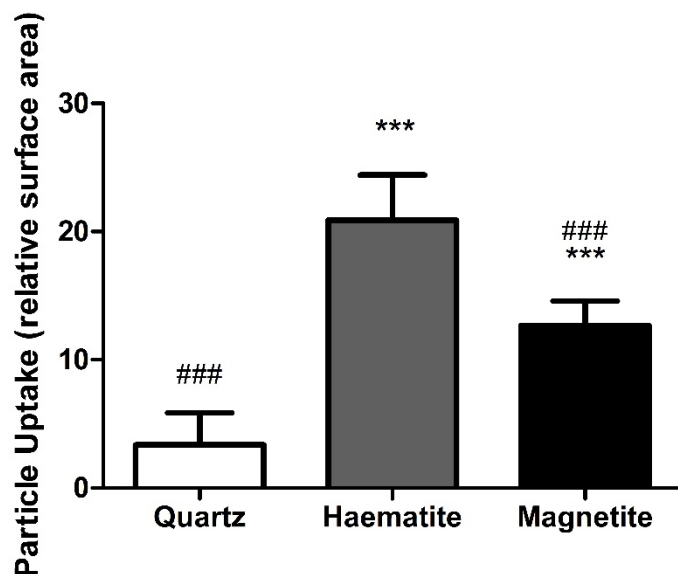


Figure 5.11: BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cell particle uptake in response to 24 hours of exposure to 75 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz, haematite or magnetite. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments.*** indicates $p < 0.001$ versus quartz and ### indicates $p < 0.001$ versus haematite.

5.4.5 BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cell response to particles

The data outlined above suggest that bronchial epithelial cells are the most susceptible to the effect of particles on NTHi invasion (see Figure 5.7). To further explore the effect of particles on the response to bacterial infection, BEAS-2B cells were exposed to 75 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz, haematite or magnetite for 24 hours. Several pathways were assessed. Firstly, the gene expression of beta-defensin 1 and 2 these are a critical part of the epithelial anti-microbial response [356]. Secondly, particles have been shown to alter the expression of cell surface receptors [357,219] and thus the ability to respond to bacteria. The expression of TLR-2 and -4 as the primary responders to NTHi endotoxin, LPS [69,277,229], was measured to investigate

the role of particles in altered bacterial recognition. Additionally, given activation of TLRs drives NF- κ B-associated inflammation [277], a panel of inflammatory cytokines including TNF- α , IL-1 β , IL-6 and IL-8 were measured.

Beta-defensins

Quartz, haematite ($p = 0.001$) and magnetite ($p < 0.001$) all reduced the expression of beta-defensin 1 when compared to control (Fig 5.12A), with no differences between exposures ($p > 0.280$). Beta-defensin 2 expression was also suppressed by quartz (Fig 5.12B; $p = 0.005$), haematite ($p = 0.007$) and magnetite ($p = 0.019$) relative to control, with no differences between exposures ($p > 0.736$).

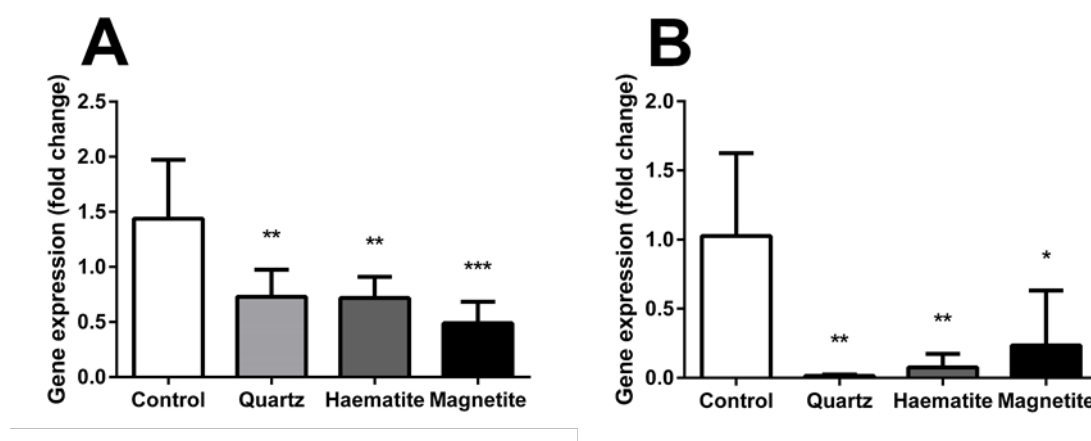


Figure 5.12: Fold change gene expression of beta-defensin-1 (A) and -2 (B) when BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cells were exposed to 75 μ g/mL of quartz, haematite or magnetite for 24 hours. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. *, ** and *** indicates $p < 0.05$, $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ versus control.

Toll-like receptor-2 and -4

In absence of LPS, magnetite increased TLR-2 expression (Fig 5.13A; $p = 0.01$), while quartz and haematite had no effect ($p > 0.556$). When compared to LPS-free exposures, quartz ($p = 0.021$), haematite ($p = 0.020$) and magnetite ($p < 0.001$) decreased TLR-2 expression. with no difference between exposures ($p > 0.841$). In contrast, there was no particle effect on TLR-4 expression in the absence of LPS exposure (Fig 5.13B; $p > 0.958$). However, in the presence of LPS, while quartz and magnetite had no effect ($p > 0.701$), haematite exposure significantly increased the expression of TLR-4 ($p = 0.013$).

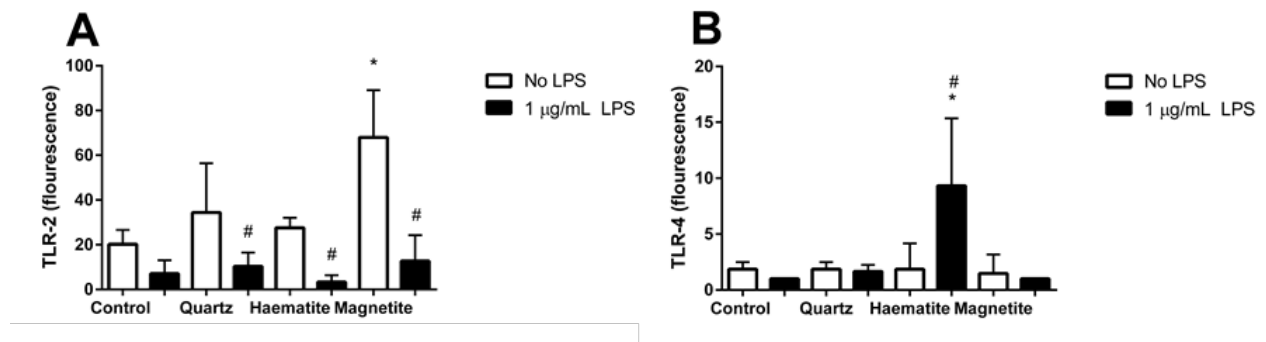


Figure 5.13: Toll-like receptor (TLR)-2 (A) and -4 (B) expression on BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cells when exposed for 24 hours to 75 µg/mL of quartz, haematite or magnetite and either an additional 4 hours of 1 µg/mL of endotoxin (LPS) or LPS-free media. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 3 independent experiments. * indicates $p < 0.05$ versus control, # represents $p < 0.05$ versus respective LPS-free exposure.

Inflammatory cytokines

Magnetite suppressed IL-6 (Fig 5.14A; $p = 0.001$) and TNF- α expression (Fig 5.14C; $p = 0.007$), however, there was no effect of either quartz or haematite ($p > 0.059$) on the inflammatory response to LPS. In contrast, the LPS-induced expression of IL-8 increased in BEAS-2B cells exposed to quartz and haematite (Fig 5.14B; $p < 0.001$), but not magnetite ($p = 0.222$).

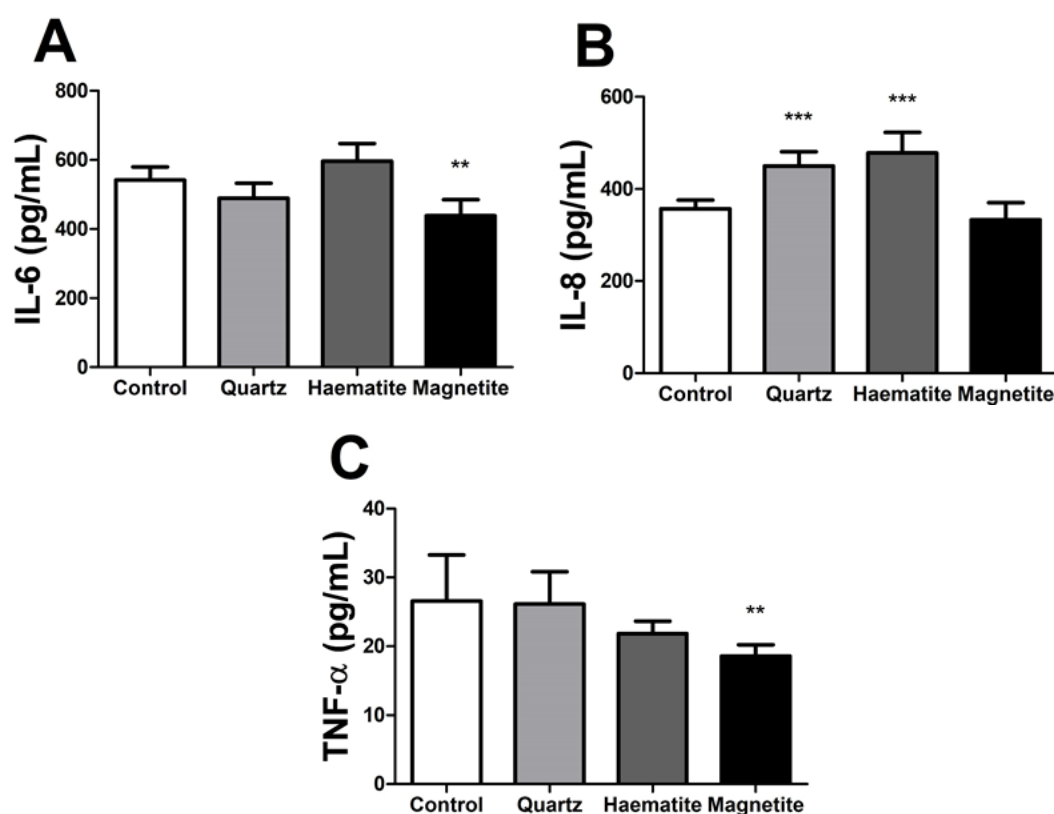


Figure 5.14: BEAS-2B bronchial epithelial cell supernatant analysed for inflammatory cytokines interleukin (IL)-6 (A), -8 (B) and tumour necrosis factor- α (C; TNF- α) after 24 hours of exposure to 75 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of quartz, haematite or magnetite. IL-1 β levels were below detection

limits. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent experiments. ** and *** indicate $p < 0.01$ and $p < 0.001$ respectively versus control.

5.5 Discussion

Regional Aboriginal Australian Aboriginal communities are exposed to high levels of geogenic inorganic particulate matter (Shepherd et al. 2019), dominated by silica and iron oxides (Zosky et al. 2014). These communities also have a disproportionate burden of chronic respiratory infections resulting in bronchiectasis (Blackall et al. 2018). The aim of this Chapter was to identify whether silica or iron oxide PM negatively impacted the respiratory cell response to NTHi infection. We observed that haematite substantially increased the rates of bacterial invasion in bronchial epithelial cells, while there was almost no response in alveolar epithelial cells. Similarly, both haematite and magnetite reduced macrophage phagocytosis of NTHi. There was a significant difference in these responses between NTHi strains, with protein binding capacity and metabolism linked to higher invasion in particle-exposed bronchial epithelial cells. While haematite was internalised more than the other particle types, all particles suppressed the expression of beta-defensins in bronchial cells and altered the inflammatory response to LPS. However, haematite induced significant upregulation of TLR-4 in response to LPS in bronchial epithelial cells.

Previous studies have shown that iron oxide can increase adhesion of NTHi to epithelial cells [14]. In this Chapter, the data suggest that iron oxide, a constituent of the red dust commonly found in areas where rates of bronchiectasis are high, increases bacterial invasion in epithelial cells. Cell invasion is a strategy used many pathogenic bacteria to evade the host immune response [358]. Interestingly, this response was only observed in haematite and was almost entirely absent in alveolar epithelial cells suggesting that particle chemistry and cell type influence this response. Both haematite and magnetite drastically reduced the ability of THP-

1-derived macrophages to phagocytose NTHi. However, this was not associated with bacterial genetics and was largely not replicated in primary macrophages suggesting that the effect of iron laden PM on the risk of bronchiectasis may be driven by their effect on bacterial invasion of bronchial epithelial cells.

In initial experiments it was found that low concentrations of haematite were sufficient to alter the bacterial response of bronchial epithelial cells. Currently there is little understanding on how haematite may impact the cell to facilitate this enhanced invasion by NTHi. Interestingly, bacterial invasion was significantly associated with particle endocytosis suggesting that this may explain the enhanced bacterial invasion. Both iron oxides would be expected to internalise at a higher rate given their smaller size (Chapter 2) than quartz [359]. However, an explanation for the significant difference in endocytosis by bronchial epithelial cells between haematite and magnetite is unclear. Both particle types are the same size but differ in valence, and while literature shows that a range of chemically different particles can be endocytosed by epithelial cells [359-361], there is currently no suggestion as to why they are internalised at different capacities.

“This Chapter is the first to demonstrate that silica and iron oxide PM suppresses the expression of beta-defensin 1 and 2. However, it must be acknowledged that gene and protein expression do not always equate, and gene expression is not indicative of protein function. However, the presence of such proteins should be examined with caution. Given their pH sensitivity, the presence of beta-defensins in neutral culture pH would be less effective against bacterial infection than when in the lung. While indicative of epithelial immune suppression, it does not

completely explain the invasive response observed in response to haematite. However, haematite significantly upregulated expression of TLR 4 in response to LPS. Previous literature shows that macrophage TLR-4 expression is altered in response to quartz [219]. While quartz did not alter TLR-4 expression in these epithelial cells, the increase expression of these surface receptors is consistent with the high levels of endocytosis of haematite and may be an adaptive response which may lead to an enhanced inflammatory response. This was observed in the case of the enhanced IL-8 production induced by haematite in response to LPS, however, this was also observed in response to quartz suggesting that it is not unique to haematite. The combined increase in bacterial invasion, reduced antimicrobial response, increase in TLR expression and inflammation induced by haematite suggests that this particle type, compared to quartz and magnetite, may pose the greatest risk to the severity of respiratory infection when inhaled.

NTHi are a unique opportunistic pathogen with large genetic heterogeneity [13]. In this Chapter, genomic analysis showed that all NTHi isolates had a large number of known virulence genes in their genome. Interestingly, there were no differences that could be associated with varying levels of invasion in the absence of particle exposure. Further association analysis suggested that presence of genes associated with transport of protein and organic metabolites were associated with higher invasion in cells exposed to quartz. Conversely, invasion by NTHi of epithelial cells exposed to haematite was associated with expression of molecular and compound binding genes, overall suggesting metabolic advantages in more invasive strains of NTHi, a paradigm apparent in haematite-exposed, but not exposure-free bronchial cells. Whilst these observations suggest fundamental differences in how bacteria can take advantage of the cell response to particle exposure to facilitate invasion, it is difficult to draw further conclusions

about the pathway the bacteria exploit without additional resolution. This analysis would greatly benefit from additional bacterial screening to identify pathways that could be tested in subsequent knockdown experiments

In summary, post-infective bronchiectasis can result from chronic inflammation linked to persistent respiratory tract infections. Exposure of individuals living in regional Australian Aboriginal communities to geogenic PM have been linked to the high prevalence of respiratory infections in these areas. Data from this Chapter suggest that exposure to iron laden geogenic PM can increase the capacity of NTHi to invade bronchial epithelial cells and that the effect is most pronounced for haematite. Invasion allows pathogenic bacteria to persist and avoid immune detection. This may lead to a persistent respiratory infection which is required for the development of post-infective bronchiectasis. This study provides evidence that iron oxide particles pose a significant threat to respiratory health.

Chapter 6: General Discussion

6.1 Discussion of findings

This thesis aimed to assess the impact of geogenic PM, in particular the iron oxide component, on respiratory health and susceptibility to bacterial infection as an explanation for the high burden of post-infective bronchiectasis in Australian Aboriginal communities. Overall, iron oxide induced no cytotoxicity and low levels of inflammation in epithelial cells (Chapter 2) and macrophages (Chapter 3) but clearly exacerbated the LPS induced inflammatory response in macrophages (Chapter 3). This suggests that iron oxide can modify the respiratory bacterial response. In addition, in some instances, iron oxide promoted the growth of the respiratory pathogen non-typeable NTHi (Chapter 4). Subsequent experiments showed that iron oxide, particularly haematite, enhanced NTHi invasion in epithelial cells and impaired macrophage phagocytosis of NTHi (Chapter 5). The increased invasion was linked to increased particle uptake and expression of Toll-like receptor (TLR)-4. Collectively these data suggest that haematite increases rates of bacterial infection in the lung by directly increasing the growth of NTHi and also increasing the susceptibility of bronchial epithelial cells to bacterial infection; most likely by suppressing the ability of the cell to respond appropriately to NTHi. Taken together, these data suggest that the haematite in geogenic PM is most likely the primary driver of the increased prevalence of respiratory infections, and possibly bronchiectasis, in remote Australian Aboriginal communities.

Initial experiments confirmed the cytotoxic and pro-inflammatory effects of silica on epithelial cells (Chapter 2) which is consistent with the existing literature [167,170,362,215]. In contrast, iron oxide was not cytotoxic and only caused a minimal inflammatory response; an increase in IL-8 production that was only observed in alveolar epithelial cells. This suggests that inhalation

of iron-laden PM alone is unlikely to induce severe epithelial inflammation, compared to other sources of PM such as DEP or silica [336,363,305,110,151].

In subsequent experiments, conducted using similar testing of the pro-inflammatory potential of these particles on another important lung cell, macrophages, silica was both cytotoxic and pro-inflammatory as expected [170,295,269]. This effect, while also present, was not as prominent in response to iron oxide (Chapter 3). Interestingly, when these cells were exposed to LPS in combination with particles, the iron oxide response was comparable to the silica response. With prior bacterial stimulation (LPS), macrophages showed an enhanced inflammatory response to both haematite and magnetite. In particular, there was upregulation of a range of NF- κ B-activated cytokines including IL-1 β , IL-8 and IL-6, suggesting a role for increased activation of TLR-4.

While there is evidence to suggest that exposure to inhalable inorganic PM is associated with worse respiratory infections [302,14], no studies have considered the direct effect of this PM on bacterial growth. While silica had little influence on the growth of NTHi, both iron oxides increased the growth of some NTHi strains (Chapter 4). This novel observation suggests that geogenic PM may have the capacity to directly influence bacterial growth, however, this response was only observed in some strains, so the biological relevance and potential health implications of these data are unclear. As a result, while iron oxide can modify the growth of NTHi, it is unlikely to be the main driver of the association between exposure to iron oxide

laden PM and respiratory infections. Nonetheless, these data highlight the importance of assessing between strain differences in bacterial responses to environmental stimuli.

The aim of the final series of experiments was to determine the effects of iron oxide particles on the ability of epithelial cells and macrophages to respond to NTHi (Chapter 5) with a particular focus on bacterial invasion in epithelial cells and macrophage phagocytosis. While silica caused a pro-inflammatory response in these cells (Chapters 2 & 3), it had little effect the internalization of NTHi. In direct contrast, while iron oxide causes a minimal inflammatory response, haematite caused a substantial increase in NTHi invasion of epithelial cells while both haematite and magnetite decreased NTHi phagocytosis. However, this result was, largely, not replicated in primary macrophages and, given the association between iron oxide induced alterations in NTHi invasion of BEAS-2B cells and the bacterial genome, further investigations into the cellular response by these cells were conducted.

It was found that bronchial epithelial cells had signification suppression of anti-microbial genes, beta-defensin-1 and -2, (Chapter 5) suggesting that geogenic PM may suppress the anti-microbial response. However, haematite was the only particle type that altered (increased) TLR-4 expression and had the highest level of endocytosis. The mechanisms of this observation are unclear, and it is difficult to determine cause and effect, however there is clearly a haematite specific effect on the bronchial epithelial cell response to NTHi that leads to increased invasion of the bacteria. It is possible that the increased endocytosis of haematite can act as a vehicle for NTHi entry into the cell; an effect that is likely to significantly increase

bacterial pathogenicity. The increase in TLR-4 expression may be an adaptive response to the increased bacterial invasion. This increase in NTHi invasion in response to haematite is both unsurprising, given the much smaller size when compared to quartz, and surprising given the similar physical characteristics compared to magnetite. This highlights the importance of chemistry when considering the health effects of PM. Similarly, while it was not possible to identify factors in the NTHi genome that could explain the strain variations in the response to PM, the variability that was observed also highlights the importance of considering multiple strains when assessing the effect of environmental stimuli on bacterial infection.

The disproportionate burden of bronchiectasis in Indigenous Australian communities has been recognized for several years [8,11]. However, new evidence has emerged suggesting that exposure to geogenic dust may be contributing to this disease burden [14,15]. Our understanding of health effects of geogenic PM exposure is limited. Shepherd *et al* (2019) showed that geogenic PM increases the invasion of NTHi in epithelial cells [14]. However, the effects of specific geogenic PM constituents such as silica and iron oxide are largely unknown. The data that does exist suggests that the presence and concentration of iron oxide in geogenic PM is correlated with poor lung function and inflammation [16] and impairs viral clearance [304]. Further evidence suggests that the addition of iron oxide to silica may augment the response when compared to silica alone [187]. The data presented in this Thesis are the first to demonstrate a role for iron oxide in increasing the severity of the response to bacterial infection by augmenting the bacterial inflammatory response in macrophages and increasing bacterial pathogenicity by promoting bacterial invasion in epithelial cells and damping the anti-microbial response. This is a significant step in our understanding of the health effects of

geogenic PM. Collectively, these observations provide a plausible biological mechanism by which exposure to iron laden geogenic PM, such as the situation that often occurs in remote Australian Aboriginal communities, may contribute to the development of bronchiectasis. It is important to note that this Thesis refutes the existing dogma that iron oxide is biologically inert [270]. The initial experiments presented (e.g. Chapter 2 and 3) are consistent with the limited pro-inflammatory effect of iron oxide which has been used to argue that iron oxide PM is a low health risk. However, later experiments (Chapter 3, 4 and 5) clearly demonstrate this is not the case which has important implications for community health. It is also interesting to note that the effect was dependent on iron oxide chemistry suggesting that areas where the haematite content of geogenic PM is highest may be most at risk.

Future studies should assess the effect of iron oxide on other pathogens. For example, *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*, which is the second most prevalent pathogen in bronchiectasis [17,31,6]. Furthermore, the *in vitro* work would be greatly complemented by translation into *in vivo* models to determine their effect on bacterial responses in the setting of a complete immune system. Next, further studies are needed to identify the key cellular, molecular and bacterial mechanisms that explain the increased invasion of NTHi observed in bronchial epithelial cells exposed to haematite. Our data suggests this could be a mechanism within the cell membrane and how iron oxide interacts with the membrane to leave it more susceptible to bacteria. An important aspect missing from these studies is the presence of bronchiectasis samples. The addition of primary bronchiectasis epithelial cells would allow a cross comparison of healthy cells and cells exposed to iron oxide and the relative effects of NTHi invasion. Neutrophil function is critical in the pathogenesis of excessive inflammation and, *in vivo*, geogenic particles increase neutrophil recruitment. However, this was an acute exposure

and the long-term influences on cytokine dysfunction are unknown. Given the effect of iron oxide on macrophages, it is plausible that similar effects may be seen in neutrophils and is an area that warrants further investigation. Lastly, we observed several responses that included a lack of inflammation in response to iron oxide (Chapter 2), yet a pro-bacterial response (Chapter 5). This Thesis focused on proinflammatory cytokines. However, it is possible that the results in from Chapter 2 and 5 are linked through a suppression of protective cytokines. Future research should investigate the influence of iron-laden particulates on cytokine such as IL-10, IL-27 or other anti-bacterial proteins.

6.2 Limitations

This Thesis had several limitations which should be acknowledged. Firstly, the experiments were conducted entirely in vitro. While it incorporated the use of human cell lines and primary human cells, which is a strength, it was not conducted in the context of a fully functioning lung or immune system. This Thesis also utilized submerged monolayer cell cultures. Various cell culture models such as air-liquid interface culture with primary cells from healthy or disease-state patients would have represented more advanced in vitro approaches. These models would be especially important in investigating the effects of these exposures on unwell individuals. Co-cultures would have also provided further insight into the interactions between airway cells. One of the larger downsides of submerged cultures is the lack of airway interface, including secretions of airway cells resulting in peptides and structures such as airway surface liquid. This lining holds importance in host defence against pathogens and particles through endogenous anti-bacterial peptides and mucous traps which. The interaction of iron-laden particles and these structures is of importance, especially in Cystic Fibrosis patients. However,

working within time constraints we chose to focus on the fundamental effects of these particles across a large number of variables to advance our knowledge before addressing more advanced and specific questions.

6.3 Conclusions

In conclusion, this Thesis has demonstrated the potential of iron oxide particles to enhance respiratory bacterial infection. This provides further evidence for a causal link between exposure to geogenic PM and bronchiectasis in Australian Aboriginal communities. The findings in this Thesis contribute to a greater understanding of the environmental influences on lung health. This work has public health implications and provides evidence to advocate for geogenic PM suppression, control and avoidance. By controlling these exposures, it may be possible to reduce the burden of chronic respiratory disease in susceptible communities. By controlling these exposures, it may be possible to reduce the burden of chronic respiratory disease in susceptible communities that extend to all regional communities around Australia.

References

References

1. Huff RD, Carlsten C, Hirota JA (2019) An update on immunologic mechanisms in the respiratory mucosa in response to air pollutants. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* 143 (6):1989-2001. doi:10.1016/j.jaci.2019.04.012
2. Brunekreef B, Holgate ST (2002) Air pollution and health. *Lancet* (London, England) 360 (9341):1233-1242. doi:10.1016/s0140-6736(02)11274-8
3. World Health Organisation (2005) Air quality guidelines for particulate matter, ozone, nitrogen dioxide and sulfur dioxide: Global update 2005. WHO Press, Geneva, Switzerland
4. Brown JS, Gordon T, Price O, Asgharian B (2013) Thoracic and respirable particle definitions for human health risk assessment. *Particle and fibre toxicology* 10:12-12. doi:10.1186/1743-8977-10-12
5. Kim KH, Kabir E, Kabir S (2015) A review on the human health impact of airborne particulate matter. *Environment international* 74:136-143. doi:10.1016/j.envint.2014.10.005
6. King PT (2009) The pathophysiology of bronchiectasis. *International Journal of Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease* 4:411-419
7. King PT, Holdsworth SR, Freezer NJ, Villanueva E, Holmes PW (2006) Characterisation of the onset and presenting clinical features of adult bronchiectasis. *Respiratory medicine* 100 (12):2183-2189. doi:10.1016/j.rmed.2006.03.012
8. Blackall SR, Hong JB, King P, Wong C, Einsiedel L, Remond MGW, Woods C, Maguire GP (2018) Bronchiectasis in indigenous and non-indigenous residents of Australia and New Zealand. *Respirology* (Carlton, Vic) 23 (8):743-749. doi:10.1111/resp.13280

References

9. King PT (2012) *Haemophilus influenzae* and the lung (*Haemophilus* and the lung). *Clinical and Translational Medicine* 1 (1):10-10. doi:10.1186/2001-1326-1-10
10. King PT, Holdsworth SR, Freezer NJ, Villanueva E, Holmes PW (2007) Microbiologic follow-up study in adult bronchiectasis. *Respiratory medicine* 101 (8):1633-1638. doi:10.1016/j.rmed.2007.03.009
11. Chang AB, Grimwood K, Mulholland EK, Torzillo PJ (2002) Bronchiectasis in indigenous children in remote Australian communities. *The Medical journal of Australia* 177 (4):200-204
12. Clementi CF, Murphy TF (2011) Non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae* invasion and persistence in the human respiratory tract. *Frontiers in Cellular and Infection Microbiology* 1:1-1. doi:10.3389/fcimb.2011.00001
13. Foxwell AR, Kyd JM, Cripps AW (1998) Nontypeable *haemophilus influenzae*: Pathogenesis and prevention. *Microbiology and Molecular Biology Reviews* 62 (2):294-308
14. Shepherd CCJ, Clifford HD, Mitrou F, Melody SM, Bennett EJ, Johnston FH, Knibbs LD, Pereira G, Pickering JL, Teo TH, Kirkham LS, Thornton RB, Kicic A, Ling KM, Alach Z, Lester M, Franklin P, Reid D, Zosky GR (2019) The contribution of geogenic particulate matter to lung disease in indigenous children. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health* 16 (15). doi:10.3390/ijerph16152636
15. Clifford H, Pearson G, Franklin P, Walker R, Zosky G (2015) Environmental health challenges in remote Aboriginal Australian communities: clean air, clean water and safe housing. *Australian Indigenous Health Bulletin* 15:1–13

References

16. Zosky GR, Iosifidis T, Perks K, Ditcham WGF, Devadason SG, Siah WS, Devine B, Maley F, Cook A (2014) The concentration of iron in real-world geogenic pm10 is associated with increased inflammation and deficits in lung function in mice. *PLoS One* 9 (2):e90609. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0090609
17. Barker AF (2002) Bronchiectasis. *New England Journal of Medicine* 346 (18):1383-1393. doi:10.1056/NEJMra012519
18. Loebinger MR, Wells AU, Hansell DM, Chinyanganya N, Devaraj A, Meister M, Wilson R (2009) Mortality in bronchiectasis: a long-term study assessing the factors influencing survival. *European Respiratory Journal* 34 (4):843. doi:10.1183/09031936.00003709
19. Cole PJ (1986) Inflammation: A two-edged sword-the model of bronchiectasis. *European Journal of Respiratory Disease Supplement* 147:6-15
20. Davis PB (2006) Cystic Fibrosis Since 1938. *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine* 173 (5):475-482. doi:10.1164/rccm.200505-840OE
21. Gibson RL, Burns JL, Ramsey BW (2003) Pathophysiology and Management of Pulmonary Infections in Cystic Fibrosis. *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine* 168 (8):918-951. doi:10.1164/rccm.200304-505SO
22. Whitwell F (1952) A study of the pathology and pathogenesis of bronchiectasis. *Thorax* 7 (3):213-239. doi:10.1136/thx.7.3.213
23. Eller J, Lapa e Silva JR, Poulter LW, Lode H, Cole PJ (1994) Cells and cytokines in chronic bronchial infection. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences* 725:331-345. doi:10.1111/j.1749-6632.1994.tb39816.x

References

24. Loukides S, Bouros D, Papatheodorou G, Lachanis S, Panagou P, Siafakas NM (2002) Exhaled h(2)o(2) in steady-state bronchiectasis: Relationship with cellular composition in induced sputum, spirometry, and extent and severity of disease. *Chest* 121 (1):81-87. doi:10.1378/chest.121.1.81
25. Lee WL, Harrison RE, Grinstein S (2003) Phagocytosis by neutrophils. *Microbes and Infection* 5 (14):1299-1306
26. Segel GB, Halterman MW, Lichtman MA (2011) The paradox of the neutrophil's role in tissue injury. *Journal of leukocyte biology* 89 (3):359-372. doi:10.1189/jlb.0910538
27. Kruger P, Saffarzadeh M, Weber AN, Rieber N, Radsak M, von Bernuth H, Benarafa C, Roos D, Skokowa J, Hartl D (2015) Neutrophils: Between host defence, immune modulation, and tissue injury. *PLoS Pathogens* 11 (3):e1004651. doi:10.1371/journal.ppat.1004651
28. Lapa e Silva JR, Guerreiro D, Noble B, Poulter LW, Cole PJ (1989) Immunopathology of experimental bronchiectasis. *American Journal of Respiratory and Cellular Molecular Biology* 1 (4):297-304. doi:10.1165/ajrcmb/1.4.297
29. Nicotra MB, Rivera M, Dale AM, Shepherd R, Carter R (1995) Clinical, pathophysiologic, and microbiologic characterization of bronchiectasis in an aging cohort. *Chest* 108 (4):955-961. doi:10.1378/chest.108.4.955
30. Roberts DE, Cole P (1980) Use of selective media in bacteriological investigation of patients with chronic suppurative respiratory infection. *Lancet (London, England)* 1 (8172):796-797. doi:10.1016/s0140-6736(80)91295-7

References

31. Ho PL, Chan KN, Ip MS, Lam WK, Ho CS, Yuen KY, Tsang KW (1998) The effect of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* infection on clinical parameters in steady-state bronchiectasis. *Chest* 114 (6):1594-1598. doi:10.1378/chest.114.6.1594
32. Angrill J, Agustí C, de Celis R, Rañó A, Gonzalez J, Solé T, Xaubet A, Rodriguez-Roisin R, Torres A (2002) Bacterial colonisation in patients with bronchiectasis: microbiological pattern and risk factors. *Thorax* 57 (1):15-19. doi:10.1136/thorax.57.1.15
33. Wang J (2018) Neutrophils in tissue injury and repair. *Cell Tissue Res* 371 (3):531-539. doi:10.1007/s00441-017-2785-7
34. Wilson R, Cole PJ (1988) The effect of bacterial products on ciliary function. *American Reviews of Respiratory Disease* 138 (6 Pt 2):S49-53. doi:10.1164/ajrccm/138.6_Pt_2.S49
35. Moller LV, Timens W, van der Bij W, Kooi K, de Wever B, Dankert J, van Alphen L (1998) *Haemophilus influenzae* in lung explants of patients with end-stage pulmonary disease. *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine* 157 (3 Pt 1):950-956. doi:10.1164/ajrccm.157.3.9707010
36. Swords EW (2012) Nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* biofilms: role in chronic airway infections. *Frontiers in Cellular and Infection Microbiology* 2:97-97. doi:10.3389/fcimb.2012.00097
37. Quint JK, Millett ERC, Joshi M, Navaratnam V, Thomas SL, Hurst JR, Smeeth L, Brown JS (2015) Changes in the incidence, prevalence and mortality of bronchiectasis in the UK from 2004 to 2013: a population-based cohort study. *European Respiratory Journal:ERJ*-01033-02015. doi:10.1183/13993003.01033-2015

References

38. Weycker D, Hansen GL, Seifer FD (2017) Prevalence and incidence of noncystic fibrosis bronchiectasis among US adults in 2013. *Chron Respir Dis* 14 (4):377-384.
doi:10.1177/1479972317709649
39. Australian Institute of Health and Welfare (2019) Admitted patient care 2017-18: Australian hospital statistics. AIHW, Canberra, Australia
40. Chang AB, Masel JP, Boyce NC, Wheaton G, Torzillo PJ (2003) Non-CF bronchiectasis: Clinical and HRCT evaluation. *Pediatric Pulmonology* 35 (6):477-483.
doi:10.1002/ppul.10289
41. McShane PJ, Naureckas ET, Tino G, Strek ME (2013) Non-Cystic Fibrosis Bronchiectasis. *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine* 188 (6):647-656. doi:10.1164/rccm.201303-0411CI
42. Pinto EH, Longo PL, Camargo CCBd, Dal Corso S, Lanza FDC, Stelmach R, Athanazio R, Fernandes KPS, Mayer MPA, Bussadori SK, Mesquita Ferrari RA, Horliana ACRT (2016) Assessment of the quantity of microorganisms associated with bronchiectasis in saliva, sputum and nasal lavage after periodontal treatment: a study protocol of a randomised controlled trial. *BMJ Open* 6 (4):e010564. doi:10.1136/bmjopen-2015-010564
43. Pizzutto SJ, Hare KM, Upham JW (2017) Bronchiectasis in children: current concepts in immunology and microbiology. *Frontiers in Pediatrics* 5 (123). doi:10.3389/fped.2017.00123
44. Watson K, Carville K, Bowman J, Jacoby P, Riley TV, Leach AJ, Lehmann D (2006) Upper respiratory tract bacterial carriage in Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal children in a semi-arid area of Western Australia. *The Pediatric infectious disease journal* 25 (9):782-790.
doi:10.1097/01.inf.0000232705.49634.68

References

45. O'Grady KA, Torzillo PJ, Chang AB (2010) Hospitalisation of Indigenous children in the Northern Territory for lower respiratory illness in the first year of life. *Medical Journal of Australia* 192 (10):586-590. doi:10.5694/j.1326-5377.2010.tb03643.x
46. O'Grady KA, Chang AB (2010) Lower respiratory infections in Australian Indigenous children. *Journal of Paediatrics & Child Health* 46 (9):461-465. doi:10.1111/j.1440-1754.2010.01845.x
47. Melody SM, Bennett E, Clifford HD, Johnston FH, Shepherd CCJ, Alach Z, Lester M, Wood LJ, Franklin P, Zosky GR (2016) A cross-sectional survey of environmental health in remote Aboriginal communities in Western Australia. *International Journal of Environmental Health Research* 26 (5-6):525-535. doi:10.1080/09603123.2016.1194384
48. Australian Bureau of Statistics (2017) Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander peoples: Smoking trends, Australia, 1994 to 2014-15. ABS, Canberra
49. Australian Institute of Health and Welfare (2016) Australia's Health 2016. Australia's Health. AIHW, Canberra
50. Pizarro-Cerdá J, Cossart P (2006) Bacterial Adhesion and Entry into Host Cells. *Cell* 124 (4):715-727. doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2006.02.012>
51. Read RC, Wilson R, Rutman A, Lund V, Todd HC, Brain AP, Jeffery PK, Cole PJ (1991) Interaction of nontypable *Haemophilus influenzae* with human respiratory mucosa in vitro. *Journal of Infectious Disease* 163 (3):549-558. doi:10.1093/infdis/163.3.549
52. Farley MM, Stephens DS, Mulks MH, Cooper MD, Bricker JV, Mirra SS, Wright A (1986) Pathogenesis of IgA1 protease-producing and -nonproducing *Haemophilus influenzae*

References

- in human nasopharyngeal organ cultures. *Journal of Infectious Disease* 154 (5):752-759.
doi:10.1093/infdis/154.5.752
53. Falkow S (1991) Bacterial entry into eukaryotic cells. *Cell* 65 (7):1099-1102.
doi:10.1016/0092-8674(91)90003-h
54. Pedersen M (1990) Ciliary activity and pollution. *Lung* 168 Suppl:368-376
55. Reddy MS, Bernstein JM, Murphy TF, Faden HS (1996) Binding between outer membrane proteins of nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* and human nasopharyngeal mucin. *Infectious Immunology* 64 (4):1477-1479
56. Noel GJ, Love DC, Mosser DM (1994) High-molecular-weight proteins of nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* mediate bacterial adhesion to cellular proteoglycans. *Infectious Immunology* 62 (9):4028-4033
57. St Geme JW, 3rd (1994) The HMW1 adhesin of nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* recognizes sialylated glycoprotein receptors on cultured human epithelial cells. *Infectious Immunology* 62 (9):3881-3889
58. Barenkamp SJ, St Geme JW, 3rd (1996) Identification of a second family of high-molecular-weight adhesion proteins expressed by non-typable *Haemophilus influenzae*. *Molecular microbiology* 19 (6):1215-1223. doi:10.1111/j.1365-2958.1996.tb02467.x
59. Forney LJ, Marrs CF, Bektesh SL, Gilsdorf JR (1991) Comparison and analysis of the nucleotide sequences of pilin genes from *Haemophilus influenzae* type b strains Eagan and M43. *Infectious Immunology* 59 (6):1991-1996

References

60. Gilsdorf JR, Chang HY, McCrea KW, Bakaletz LO (1992) Comparison of hemagglutinating pili of *Haemophilus influenzae* type b with similar structures of nontypeable *H. influenzae*. *Infectious Immunology* 60 (2):374-379
61. Hultgren SJ, Abraham S, Caparon M, Falk P, St Geme JW, 3rd, Normark S (1993) Pilus and nonpilus bacterial adhesins: assembly and function in cell recognition. *Cell* 73 (5):887-901. doi:10.1016/0092-8674(93)90269-v
62. Zhang T, de Waard AA, Wuhler M, Spaapen RM (2019) The role of glycosphingolipids in immune cell functions. *Frontiers in Immunology* 10 (90). doi:10.3389/fimmu.2019.00090
63. Krivan HC, Roberts DD, Ginsburg V (1988) Many pulmonary pathogenic bacteria bind specifically to the carbohydrate sequence GalNAc beta 1-4Gal found in some glycolipids. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 85 (16):6157-6161. doi:10.1073/pnas.85.16.6157
64. Sirakova T, Kolattukudy PE, Murwin D, Billy J, Leake E, Lim D, DeMaria T, Bakaletz L (1994) Role of fimbriae expressed by nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* in pathogenesis of and protection against otitis media and relatedness of the fimbrin subunit to outer membrane protein A. *Infectious Immunology* 62 (5):2002-2020
65. Forsgren A, Riesbeck K, Janson H (2008) Protein D of *Haemophilus influenzae*: a protective nontypeable *H. influenzae* antigen and a carrier for pneumococcal conjugate vaccines. *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 46 (5):726-731. doi:10.1086/527396
66. Shukla SD, Fairbairn RL, Gell DA, Latham RD, Sohal SS, Walters EH, O'Toole RF (2016) An antagonist of the platelet-activating factor receptor inhibits adherence of both nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* and *Streptococcus pneumoniae* to cultured human

References

- bronchial epithelial cells exposed to cigarette smoke. *International Journal of Chronic Obstructory Pulmonary Disease* 11:1647-1655. doi:10.2147/copd.S108698
67. Flesher AR, Insel RA (1978) Characterization of lipopolysaccharide of *Haemophilus influenzae*. *Journal of Infectious Disease* 138 (6):719-730. doi:10.1093/infdis/138.6.719
68. Inoue K, Takano H, Yanagisawa R, Sakurai M, Shimada A, Morita T, Sato M, Yoshino S, Yoshikawa T (2007) Role of interleukin-6 in toll-like receptor 4 and 2 expressions induced by lipopolysaccharide in the lung. *Immunopharmacology and immunotoxicology* 29 (1):63-68. doi:10.1080/08923970701282478
69. Park BS, Lee J-O (2013) Recognition of lipopolysaccharide pattern by TLR4 complexes. *Experimental & Molecular Medicine* 45 (12):e66-e66. doi:10.1038/emm.2013.97
70. Swords WE, Ketterer MR, Shao J, Campbell CA, Weiser JN, Apicella MA (2001) Binding of the non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae* lipooligosaccharide to the PAF receptor initiates host cell signalling. *Cellular Microbiology* 3 (8):525-536. doi:10.1046/j.1462-5822.2001.00132.x
71. Whitfield C, Trent MS (2014) Biosynthesis and export of bacterial lipopolysaccharides. *Annual Reviews of Biochemistry* 83:99-128. doi:10.1146/annurev-biochem-060713-035600
72. Nikaido H (2003) Molecular basis of bacterial outer membrane permeability revisited. *Microbiology and Molecular Biology Reviews* 67 (4):593-656. doi:10.1128/mmbr.67.4.593-656.2003
73. Erridge C, Bennett-Guerrero E, Poxton IR (2002) Structure and function of lipopolysaccharides. *Microbes and Infection* 4 (8):837-851.
doi:[https://doi.org/10.1016/S1286-4579\(02\)01604-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1286-4579(02)01604-0)

References

74. Denny FW (1974) Effect of a toxin produced by *Haemophilus influenzae* on ciliated respiratory epithelium. *Journal of Infectious Disease* 129 (2):93-100.
doi:10.1093/infdis/129.2.93
75. Johnson AP, Inzana TJ (1986) Loss of ciliary activity in organ cultures of rat trachea treated with lipo-oligosaccharide from *Haemophilus influenzae*. *Journal of medical microbiology* 22 (3):265-268. doi:10.1099/00222615-22-3-265
76. Zwahlen A, Winkelstein JA, Moxon ER (1983) Surface determinants of *Haemophilus influenzae* pathogenicity: comparative virulence of capsular transformants in normal and complement-depleted rats. *Journal of Infectious Disease* 148 (3):385-394.
doi:10.1093/infdis/148.3.385
77. Nelson S, Bagby GJ, Bainton BG, Wilson LA, Thompson JJ, Summer WR (1989) Compartmentalization of intraalveolar and systemic lipopolysaccharide-induced tumor necrosis factor and the pulmonary inflammatory response. *Journal of Infectious Disease* 159 (2):189-194. doi:10.1093/infdis/159.2.189
78. Takeuchi O, Akira S (2010) Pattern recognition receptors and inflammation. *Cell* 140 (6):805-820. doi:10.1016/j.cell.2010.01.022
79. Guthrie LA, McPhail LC, Henson PM, Johnston RB, Jr. (1984) Priming of neutrophils for enhanced release of oxygen metabolites by bacterial lipopolysaccharide. Evidence for increased activity of the superoxide-producing enzyme. *Journal of Experimental Medicine* 160 (6):1656-1671. doi:10.1084/jem.160.6.1656
80. Vosbeck K, Tobias P, Mueller H, Allen RA, Arfors KE, Ulevitch RJ, Sklar LA (1990) Priming of polymorphonuclear granulocytes by lipopolysaccharides and its complexes with

References

- lipopolysaccharide binding protein and high density lipoprotein. *Journal of leukocyte biology* 47 (2):97-104. doi:10.1002/jlb.47.2.97
81. Appelmelk BJ, An YQ, Geerts M, Thijs BG, de Boer HA, MacLaren DM, de Graaff J, Nuijens JH (1994) Lactoferrin is a lipid A-binding protein. *Infectious Immunology* 62 (6):2628-2632
82. Ellison RT, 3rd, Giehl TJ (1991) Killing of gram-negative bacteria by lactoferrin and lysozyme. *Journal of Clinical Investigation* 88 (4):1080-1091. doi:10.1172/jci115407
83. Ellison RT, 3rd, Giehl TJ, LaForce FM (1988) Damage of the outer membrane of enteric gram-negative bacteria by lactoferrin and transferrin. *Infectious Immunology* 56 (11):2774-2781
84. Leake ER, Holmes K, Lim DJ, DeMaria TF (1994) Peptidoglycan isolated from nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* induces experimental otitis media in the chinchilla. *Journal of Infectious Disease* 170 (6):1532-1538. doi:10.1093/infdis/170.6.1532
85. Jauris-Heipke S, Leake ER, Billy JM, DeMaria TF (1997) The effect of antibiotic treatment on the release of endotoxin during nontypable *Haemophilus influenzae*-induced otitis media in the chinchilla. *Acta oto-laryngologica* 117 (1):109-112. doi:10.3109/00016489709118000
86. DeMaria TF, Yamaguchi T, Bakaletz LO, Lim DJ (1992) Serum and middle ear antibody response in the chinchilla during otitis media with effusion induced by nonviable nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae*. *Journal of Infectious Disease* 165 Suppl 1:S196-197. doi:10.1093/infdis/165-supplement_1-s196

References

87. Alberts B, Johnson A, Lewis J, Raff M, Roberts K, Walter P (2002) *Molecular Biology of the Cell*- Chapter 24, The Adaptive Immune System. 4 edn. Garland Science, New York, USA
88. Chaplin DD (2010) Overview of the immune response. *The Journal of Allergy and Clinical Immunology* 125 (2 Suppl 2):S3-S23. doi:10.1016/j.jaci.2009.12.980
89. Brunham RC, Plummer FA, Stephens RS (1993) Bacterial antigenic variation, host immune response, and pathogen-host coevolution. *Infectious Immunology* 61 (6):2273-2276
90. Murphy TF, Apicella MA (1987) Nontypable *Haemophilus influenzae*: a review of clinical aspects, surface antigens, and the human immune response to infection. *Reviews of infectious diseases* 9 (1):1-15
91. St Geme JW, 3rd, Falkow S (1990) *Haemophilus influenzae* adheres to and enters cultured human epithelial cells. *Infectious Immunology* 58 (12):4036-4044
92. van Schilfgaarde M, van Alphen L, Eijk P, Everts V, Dankert J (1995) Paracytosis of *Haemophilus influenzae* through cell layers of NCI-H292 lung epithelial cells. *Infectious Immunology* 63 (12):4729-4737
93. Forsgren J, Samuelson A, Ahlin A, Jonasson J, Rynnel-Dagoo B, Lindberg A (1994) *Haemophilus influenzae* resides and multiplies intracellularly in human adenoid tissue as demonstrated by in situ hybridization and bacterial viability assay. *Infectious Immunology* 62 (2):673-679
94. Isberg RR, Van Nhieu GT (1994) Two mammalian cell internalization strategies used by pathogenic bacteria. *Annual review of genetics* 28:395-422. doi:10.1146/annurev.ge.28.120194.002143

References

95. St Geme JW, 3rd, de la Morena ML, Falkow S (1994) A Haemophilus influenzae IgA protease-like protein promotes intimate interaction with human epithelial cells. *Molecular microbiology* 14 (2):217-233. doi:10.1111/j.1365-2958.1994.tb01283.x
96. Hotomi M, Arai J, Billal DS, Takei S, Ikeda Y, Ogami M, Kono M, Beder LB, Toya K, Kimura M, Yamanaka N (2010) Nontypeable Haemophilus influenzae isolated from intractable acute otitis media internalized into cultured human epithelial cells. *Auris, nasus, larynx* 37 (2):137-144. doi:10.1016/j.anl.2009.03.012
97. Ronander E, Brant M, Eriksson E, Mörgelin M, Hallgren O, Westergren-Thorsson G, Forsgren A, Riesbeck K (2009) Nontypeable Haemophilus influenzae adhesin protein E: Characterization and Biological Activity. *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 199 (4):522-531. doi:10.1086/596211
98. Canova C, Dunster C, Kelly FJ, Minelli C, Shah PL, Caneja C, Tumilty MK, Burney P (2012) PM10-induced hospital admissions for asthma and chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: the modifying effect of individual characteristics. *Epidemiology (Cambridge, Mass)* 23 (4):607-615. doi:10.1097/EDE.0b013e3182572563
99. Donaldson K, Gilmour IM, MacNee W (2000) Asthma and PM10. *Respiratory Research* 1 (1):12-15. doi:10.1186/rr5
100. MacNee W, Donaldson K (2003) Mechanism of lung injury caused by PM10 and ultrafine particles with special reference to COPD. *European Respiratory Journal Supplement* 40:47s-51s

References

101. Medina-Ramon M, Zanobetti A, Schwartz J (2006) The effect of ozone and PM10 on hospital admissions for pneumonia and chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: a national multicity study. *American journal of epidemiology* 163 (6):579-588. doi:10.1093/aje/kwj078
102. Muñoz F, Carvalho MS (2009) Efecto del tiempo de exposición a PM10 en las urgencias por bronquitis aguda. *Cadernos de Saúde Pública* 25:529-539
103. Schwartz J (1994) PM10, ozone, and hospital admissions for the elderly in Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minnesota. *Archives of environmental health* 49 (5):366-374.
doi:10.1080/00039896.1994.9954989
104. Hueglin C, Gehrig R, Baltensperger U, Gysel M, Monn C, Vonmont H (2005) Chemical characterisation of PM2.5, PM10 and coarse particles at urban, near-city and rural sites in Switzerland. *Atmospheric Environment* 39 (4):637-651.
doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2004.10.027>
105. Schwela D, Haq G, Huizenga C, Han WJ, Fabian H, Ajero M (2012) Urban air pollution in asian cities: Status, challenges and management. Earthscan, London
106. Farina F, Sancini G, Battaglia C, Tinaglia V, Mantecca P, Camatini M, Palestini P (2013) Milano summer particulate matter (PM10) triggers lung inflammation and extra pulmonary adverse events in mice. *PLoS One* 8 (2):e56636.
doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0056636
107. Inoue K, Takano H, Sakurai M, Oda T, Tamura H, Yanagisawa R, Shimada A, Yoshikawa T (2006) Pulmonary exposure to diesel exhaust particles enhances coagulatory disturbance with endothelial damage and systemic inflammation related to lung inflammation. *Experimental Biology and Medicine* 231 (10):1626-1632

References

108. Rodriguez-Cotto RI, Ortiz-Martinez MG, Rivera-Ramirez E, Mateus VL, Amaral BS, Jimenez-Velez BD, Gioda A (2014) Particle pollution in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil: increase and decrease of pro-inflammatory cytokines IL-6 and IL-8 in human lung cells. *Environmental Pollution* 194:112-120. doi:10.1016/j.envpol.2014.07.010
109. Sydbom A, Blomberg A, Parnia S, Stenfors N, Sandstrom T, Dahlen SE (2001) Health effects of diesel exhaust emissions. *The European respiratory journal* 17 (4):733-746
110. Leung CC, Yu IT, Chen W (2012) Silicosis. *Lancet (London, England)* 379 (9830):2008-2018. doi:10.1016/s0140-6736(12)60235-9
111. Bruske I, Thiering E, Heinrich J, Huster KM, Nowak D (2014) Respirable quartz dust exposure and airway obstruction: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Occupational and Environmental Medicine* 71 (8):583-589. doi:10.1136/oemed-2013-101796
112. Maciejewska A (2014) Health effects of occupational exposure to crystalline silica in the light of current research results. *Medycyna pracy* 65 (6):799-818
113. Rushton L (2007) Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and occupational exposure to silica. *Reviews on environmental health* 22 (4):255-272
114. Merrifield A, Schindeler S, Jalaludin B, Smith W (2013) Health effects of the September 2009 dust storm in Sydney, Australia: did emergency department visits and hospital admissions increase? *Environmental Health* 12:32. doi:10.1186/1476-069x-12-32
115. Aryal R, Kandel D, Acharya D, Chong MN, Beecham S (2012) Unusual Sydney dust storm and its mineralogical and organic characteristics. *Environmental Chemistry* 9 (6):537-546. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1071/EN12131>

References

116. Zhang R, Wang Z, Shen Z, Yabuki S, Kanai Y, Ohta A (2006) Physicochemical characterization and origin of the 20 March 2002 heavy dust storm in Beijing. *Aerosol and Air Quality Research* 6 (3):268-280
117. Gama C, Tchepel O, Baldasano JM, Basart S, Ferreira J, Pio C, Cardoso J, Borrego C (2015) Seasonal patterns of Saharan dust over Cape Verde - a combined approach using observations and modelling. *Tellus B: Chemical and Physical Meteorology* 67.
doi:10.3402/tellusb.v%v.24410
118. Goudie AS (2014) Desert dust and human health disorders. *Environmental International* 63:101-113. doi:10.1016/j.envint.2013.10.011
119. Hime N, Cowie C, Marks G (2015) Review of the health impacts of emission sources, types and levels of particulate matter air pollution in ambient air in NSW. Woolcock Institute of Medical Research, Centre for Air Quality and Health Research and Evaluation,
120. Petavratzi E, Kingman S, Lowndes I (2005) Particulates from mining operations: A review of sources, effects and regulations. *Minerals Engineering* 18 (12):1183-1199.
doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.mineng.2005.06.017>
121. Goossens D, Buck B, McLaurin B (2012) Contributions to atmospheric dust production of natural and anthropogenic emissions in a recreational area designated for off-road vehicular activity (Nellis Dunes, Nevada, USA). *Journal of Arid Environments* 78:80-99.
doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2011.10.015>
122. Government of Western Australia (2004) Air quality management branch: Pilbara air quality study.

References

123. Furman HKH (2003) Dust storms in the middle east: Sources of origin and their temporal characteristics. *Indoor and Built Environment* 12 (6):419-426.
doi:10.1177/1420326x03037110
124. King MS, Eisenberg R, Newman JH, Tolle JJ, Harrell FEJ, Nian H, Ninan M, Lambright ES, Sheller JR, Johnson JE, Miller RF (2011) Constrictive bronchiolitis in soldiers returning from iraq and afghanistan. *New England Journal of Medicine* 365 (3):222-230.
doi:doi:10.1056/NEJMoa1101388
125. Szema AM, Peters MC, Weissinger KM, Gagliano CA, Chen JJ (2010) New-onset asthma among soldiers serving in Iraq and Afghanistan. *Allergy Asthma Proceedings* 31 (5):67-71. doi:10.2500/aap.2010.31.3383
126. Szema AM, Salihi W, Savary K, Chen JJ (2011) Respiratory symptoms necessitating spirometry among soldiers with Iraq/Afghanistan war lung injury. *Journal of Occupational and Environmental Medicine* 53 (9):961-965. doi:10.1097/JOM.0b013e31822c9f05
127. Smith B, Wong CA, Smith TC, Boyko EJ, Gackstetter GD, K. MA (2009) Newly reported respiratory symptoms and conditions among military personnel deployed to Iraq and Afghanistan: A prospective population-based study. *American journal of epidemiology* 170 (11):1433-1442. doi:10.1093/aje/kwp287
128. Helmer DA, Rossignol M, Blatt M, Agarwal R, Teichman R, Lange G (2007) Health and exposure concerns of veterans deployed to Iraq and Afghanistan. *Journal of Occupational and Environmental Medicine* 49 (5):475-480. doi:10.1097/JOM.0b013e318042d682

References

129. Weese CB, Abraham JH (2009) Potential health implications associated with particulate matter exposure in deployed settings in southwest asia. *Inhalation toxicology* 21 (4):291-296. doi:10.1080/08958370802672891
130. Sanders JW, Putnam SD, Frankart C, Frenck RW, Monteville MR, Riddle MS, Rockabrand DM, Sharp TW, Tribble DR (2005) Impact of illness and non-combat injury during Operations Iraqi Freedom and Enduring Freedom (Afghanistan). *American Journal of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene* 73 (4):713-719
131. Perez L, Tobias A, Querol X, Kunzli N, Pey J, Alastuey A, Viana M, Valero N, Gonzalez-Cabre M, Sunyer J (2008) Coarse particles from Saharan dust and daily mortality. *Epidemiology (Cambridge, Mass)* 19 (6):800-807
132. Gyan K, Henry W, Lacaille S, Laloo A, Lamsee-Ebanks C, McKay S, Antoine RM, Monteil MA (2005) African dust clouds are associated with increased paediatric asthma accident and emergency admissions on the Caribbean island of Trinidad. *International journal of biometeorology* 49 (6):371-376. doi:10.1007/s00484-005-0257-3
133. Mar TF, Norris GA, Koenig JQ, Larson TV (2000) Associations between air pollution and mortality in Phoenix, 1995-1997. *Environmental health perspectives* 108 (4):347-353. doi:10.1289/ehp.00108347
134. Ostro BD, Hurley S, Lipsett MJ (1999) Air pollution and daily mortality in the Coachella Valley, California: a study of PM₁₀ dominated by coarse particles. *Environmental research* 81 (3):231-238. doi:10.1006/enrs.1999.3978

References

135. Bennett CM, McKendry IG, Kelly S, Denike K, Koch T (2006) Impact of the 1998 Gobi dust event on hospital admissions in the Lower Fraser Valley, British Columbia. *Science of the Total Environment* 366 (2-3):918-925. doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2005.12.025
136. Schwartz J, Norris G, Larson T, Sheppard L, Claiborne C, Koenig J (1999) Episodes of high coarse particle concentrations are not associated with increased mortality. *Environmental health perspectives* 107 (5):339-342. doi:10.1289/ehp.99107339
137. Government of Western Australian (2010) Impact of Dust on Port Hedland. Canberra, Australia
138. Thompson P, Misso N, Woods J (2007) Mineralogy of airborne particulate matter in Port Hedland.
139. Thompson P, Misso N, Woods J, Seaton A, Cherrie J, Miller B, Searl A (2007) Literature Review and Report on Potential Health Impacts of Exposure to Crustal Material in Port Hedland Government of Western Australia,
140. Mullan N, Codde J, Van Buynder P (2006) Respiratory hospitalisations in Port Hedland, 1993-2004: An exploratory geographical analysis.
141. Government of South Australia (2007) Whyalla Health Impact Study Report. Adelaide, South Australia
142. Zosky GR, Boylen CE, Wong RS, Smirk MN, Gutierrez L, Woodward RC, Siah WS, Devine B, Maley F, Cook A (2014) Variability and consistency in lung inflammatory responses to particles with a geogenic origin. *Respirology* (Carlton, Vic) 19 (1):58-66. doi:10.1111/resp.12150

References

143. Radhi M, Box MA, Box GP, Keywood MD, Cohen DD, Stelcer E, Mitchell RM (2011) Size-resolved chemical composition of Australian dust aerosol during winter. *Environmental Chemistry* 8 (3):248-262. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1071/EN10134>
144. Engelbrecht JP, McDonald EV, Gillies JA, Gertler AW (2008) Enhanced particulate matter surveillance program Desert Research Institute (DRI) NV, USA
145. Guerzoni S, Chester R (1996) The impact of desert dust across the Mediterranean. Springer-Science & Business Media, BV. doi:10.1007/978-94-017-3354-0
146. Mori I, Nishikawa M, Tanimura T, Quan H (2003) Change in size distribution and chemical composition of kosa (Asian dust) aerosol during long-range transport. *Atmospheric Environment* 37 (30):4253-4263. doi:[http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S1352-2310\(03\)00535-1](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S1352-2310(03)00535-1)
147. He C, Hu Y, Yin L, Tang C, Yin C (2010) Effects of particle size and surface charge on cellular uptake and biodistribution of polymeric nanoparticles. *Biomaterials* 31 (13):3657-3666. doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biomaterials.2010.01.065>
148. Choi J, Zhang Q, Reipa V, Wang NS, Stratmeyer ME, Hitchins VM, Goering PL (2009) Comparison of cytotoxic and inflammatory responses of photoluminescent silicon nanoparticles with silicon micron-sized particles in RAW 264.7 macrophages. *Journal of Applied Toxicology* 29 (1):52-60. doi:10.1002/jat.1382
149. Doshi N, Mitragotri S (2010) Macrophages recognize size and shape of their targets. *PloS one* 5 (4):e10051-e10051. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0010051
150. Champion JA, Walker A, Mitragotri S (2008) Role of particle size in phagocytosis of polymeric microspheres. *Pharmaceutical research* 25 (8):1815-1821. doi:10.1007/s11095-008-9562-y

References

151. Hetland RB, Schwarze PE, Johansen BV, Myran T, Uthus N, Refsnes M (2001) Silica-induced cytokine release from A549 cells: importance of surface area versus size. *Human Exposure Toxicology* 20 (1):46-55. doi:10.1191/096032701676225130
152. Øvrevik J, Myran T, Refsnes M, Låg M, Becher R, Hetland RB, Schwarze PE (2005) Mineral particles of varying composition induce differential chemokine release from epithelial lung cells: Importance of physico-chemical characteristics. *Annals of Work Exposures and Health* 49 (3):219-231. doi:10.1093/annhyg/meh087
153. Ro CU, Hwang H, Kim H, Chun Y, Van Grieken R (2005) Single-particle characterization of four "Asian Dust" samples collected in Korea, using low-Z particle electron probe X-ray microanalysis. *Environmental Sciences and Technology* 39 (6):1409-1419
154. Formenti P, Elbert W, Maenhaut W, Haywood J, Andreae MO (2003) Chemical composition of mineral dust aerosol during the Saharan Dust Experiment (SHADE) airborne campaign in the Cape Verde region, September 2000. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres* 108 (D18):n/a-n/a. doi:10.1029/2002JD002648
155. Goossens D, Buck BJ, Teng Y, McLaurin BT (2015) Surface and airborne arsenic concentrations in a recreational site near Las Vegas, Nevada, USA. *PLoS One* 10 (4):e0124271. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0124271
156. Soukup D, Buck B, Goossens D, Ulery A, McLaurin BT, Baron D, Teng Y (2012) Arsenic concentrations in dust emissions from wind erosion and off-road vehicles in the Nellis Dunes Recreational Area, Nevada, USA. *Aeolian Research* 5:77-89. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.aeolia.2011.11.001>

References

157. Derbyshire E (2007) Natural minerogenic dust and human health. *Ambio* 36 (1):73-77
158. Castranova V, Dalal NS, Vallyathan V (1996) Silica and silica-induced lung diseases. CRC Press, Boca Raton, USA
159. McLaughlin JK, Chow WH, Levy LS (1997) Amorphous silica: A review of health effects from inhalation exposure with particular reference to cancer. *Journal of Toxicology and Environmental Health* 50 (6):553-566. doi:10.1080/15287399709532054
160. Merget R, Bauer T, Küpper H, Philippou S, Bauer H, Breitstadt R, Bruening T (2002) Health hazards due to the inhalation of amorphous silica. *Arch Toxicol* 75 (11-12):625-634. doi:10.1007/s002040100266
161. Hofmann F, Blasche R, Kasper M, Barth K (2015) A co-culture system with an organotypic lung slice and an immortal alveolar macrophage cell line to quantify silica-induced inflammation. *PLoS One* 10 (1):e0117056. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0117056
162. Schenker M (2000) Exposures and health effects from inorganic agricultural dusts. *Environmental health perspectives* 108 Suppl 4:661-664
163. National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health (2002) NIOSH Hazard Review: Health Effects of Occupational Exposure to Respirable Crystalline Silica Cincinnati, OH
164. Bhagia LJ (2012) Non-occupational exposure to silica dust. *Indian Journal of Occupational and Environmental Medicine* 16 (3):95-100. doi:10.4103/0019-5278.111744
165. American Thoracic Society (ATS) Committee (1997) Adverse effects of crystalline silica exposure. *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine* 155 (2):761-768. doi:10.1164/ajrccm.155.2.9032226

References

166. Porter DW, Hubbs AF, Mercer R, Robinson VA, Ramsey D, McLaurin J, Khan A, Battelli L, Brumbaugh K, Teass A, Castranova V (2004) Progression of lung inflammation and damage in rats after cessation of silica inhalation. *Toxicological Sciences* 79 (2):370-380. doi:10.1093/toxsci/kfh110
167. Castranova V, Porter D, Millecchia L, Ma JC, Hubbs A, Teass A (2002) Effect of inhaled crystalline silica in a rat model: Time course of pulmonary reactions. *Mol Cell Biochem* 234-235 (1):177-184. doi:10.1023/A:1015967017103
168. Perkins T, Shukla A, Peeters P, Steinbacher J, Landry C, Lathrop S, Steele C, Reynaert N, Wouters E, Mossman B (2012) Differences in gene expression and cytokine production by crystalline vs. amorphous silica in human lung epithelial cells. *Particle and Fibre Toxicology* 9 (1):6
169. Fanizza C, Ursini CL, Paba E, Ciervo A, Di Francesco A, Maiello R, De Simone P, Cavallo D (2007) Cytotoxicity and DNA-damage in human lung epithelial cells exposed to respirable alpha-quartz. *Toxicology In Vitro* 21 (4):586-594. doi:10.1016/j.tiv.2006.12.002
170. Hamilton RF, Jr., Thakur SA, Holian A (2008) Silica binding and toxicity in alveolar macrophages. *Free Radical Biology and Medicine* 44 (7):1246-1258. doi:10.1016/j.freeradbiomed.2007.12.027
171. Salem H, Katz SA (2014) *Inhalation Toxicology*. Third edn. Taylor & Francis,
172. National Institute of Occupational Safety and Health USA (2000) Crystalline silica, quartz.
173. Meldrum M, Howden P (2002) Crystalline silica: Variability in fibrogenic potency. *Annals of Occupational Hygiene* 46:27–30

References

174. Baroja-Mazo A, Martin-Sanchez F, Gomez AI, Martinez CM, Amores-Iniesta J, Compan V, Barbera-Cremades M, Yague J, Ruiz-Ortiz E, Anton J, Bujan S, Couillin I, Brough D, Arostegui JJ, Pelegrin P (2014) The NLRP3 inflammasome is released as a particulate danger signal that amplifies the inflammatory response. *Nature immunology* 15 (8):738-748. doi:10.1038/ni.2919
- <http://www.nature.com/ni/journal/v15/n8/abs/ni.2919.html#supplementary-information>
175. McIlwain DR, Berger T, Mak TW (2013) Caspase functions in cell death and disease. *Cold Spring Harbor Perspectives in Biology* 5 (4):a008656. doi:10.1101/cshperspect.a008656
176. Tschopp J (2011) Mitochondria: Sovereign of inflammation? *European journal of immunology* 41 (5):1196-1202. doi:10.1002/eji.201141436
177. Hartwig A (2002) Iron oxides (inhalable fraction) [MAK Value Documentation, 2011]. In: *The MAK-Collection for Occupational Health and Safety*. pp 1804-1869. doi:10.1002/3527600418.mb0209fst5116
178. Lay JC, Bennett WD, Ghio AJ, Bromberg PA, Costa DL, Kim CS, Koren HS, Devlin RB (1999) Cellular and biochemical response of the human lung after intrapulmonary instillation of ferric oxide particles. *American journal of respiratory cell and molecular biology* 20 (4):631-642. doi:10.1165/ajrcmb.20.4.3355
179. Lay JC, Zeman KL, Ghio AJ, Bennett WD (2001) Effects of inhaled iron oxide particles on alveolar epithelial permeability in normal subjects. *Inhalation toxicology* 13 (12):1065-1078. doi:10.1080/08958370152647618

References

180. Costa D, Guignard J, Zalma R, Pezerat H (1989) Production of free radicals arising from the surface activity of minerals and oxygen. Part I. Iron mine ores. *Toxicol Ind Health* 5 (6):1061-1078
181. Beck-Speier I, Kreyling WG, Maier KL, Dayal N, Schladweiler MC, Mayer P, Semmler-Behnke M, Kodavanti UP (2009) Soluble iron modulates iron oxide particle-induced inflammatory responses via prostaglandin E2 synthesis: In vitro and in vivo studies. *Particle and Fibre Toxicology* 6 (1):1-12. doi:10.1186/1743-8977-6-34
182. Pauluhn J (2012) Subchronic inhalation toxicity of iron oxide (magnetite, Fe(3) O(4)) in rats: pulmonary toxicity is determined by the particle kinetics typical of poorly soluble particles. *Journal of Applied Toxicology* 32 (7):488-504. doi:10.1002/jat.1668
183. Carleton HM (1927) The effects produced by the inhalation of haematite and iron dusts in guinea-pigs. *The Journal of Hygiene* 26 (2):227-234
184. Aranyi C, Drummond J, Ehrlich R, Fenters JD, Graf J, Schiff LJ, Thomas PT (1984) Health Effects of Fine- and Coarse- Mode Particulate Matter: Exposures by Inhalation and Intratracheal Instillation. Environmental Protection Agency, Triangle Park, USA
185. Mossman BT, Borm PJ, Castranova V, Costa DL, Donaldson K, Kleeberger SR (2007) Mechanisms of action of inhaled fibers, particles and nanoparticles in lung and cardiovascular diseases. *Particle and Fibre Toxicology* 4:4-4. doi:10.1186/1743-8977-4-4
186. Pinkerton KE, Zhou Y, Zhong C, Smith KR, Teague SV, Kennedy IM, Menache MG (2008) Mechanisms of particulate matter toxicity in neonatal and young adult rat lungs. *Research Report Health Effects Institute* (135):3-41; discussion 43-52

References

187. Castranova V, Vallyathan V, Ramsey DM, McLaurin JL, Pack D, Leonard S, Barger MW, Ma JY, Dalal NS, Teass A (1997) Augmentation of pulmonary reactions to quartz inhalation by trace amounts of iron-containing particles. *Environmental health perspectives* 105 Suppl 5:1319-1324
188. Abbate C, Giorgianni C, Brecciaroli R, Tringali MA, D'Arrigo G (2003) Spirometric function in non-smoking workers exposed to aluminum. *American Journal of Industrial Medicine* 44 (4):400-404. doi:10.1002/ajim.10276
189. Abramson MJ, Wlodarczyk JH, Saunders NA, Hensley MJ (1989) Does aluminum smelting cause lung disease? *The American review of respiratory disease* 139 (4):1042-1057. doi:10.1164/ajrccm/139.4.1042
190. al-Masalkhi A, Walton SP (1994) Pulmonary fibrosis and occupational exposure to aluminum. *The Journal of the Kentucky Medical Association* 92 (2):59-61
191. Burge PS, Scott JA, McCoach J (2000) Occupational asthma caused by aluminium. *Allergy* 55 (8):779-780. doi:10.1034/j.1398-9995.2000.00641.x
192. Hull MJ, Abraham JL (2002) Aluminum welding fume-induced pneumoconiosis. *Human Pathology* 33 (8):819-825. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1053/hupa.2002.125382>
193. Jederlinic PJ, Abraham JL, Churg A, Himmelstein JS, Epler GR, Gaensler EA (1990) Pulmonary fibrosis in aluminum oxide workers: Investigation of nine workers, with pathologic examination and microanalysis in three of them. *American Review of Respiratory Disease* 142 (5):1179-1184. doi:10.1164/ajrccm/142.5.1179
194. Korogiannos C, Babatsikou F, Tzimas S (1998) Aluminum compounds and occupational lung disease. *European Respiratory Journal* 12:139

References

195. Vandenplas O, Delwiche JP, Vanbilsen ML, Joly J, Roosels D (1998) Occupational asthma caused by aluminium welding. *The European respiratory journal* 11 (5):1182-1184
196. Krewski D, Yokel RA, Nieboer E, Borchelt D, Cohen J, Harry J, Kacew S, Lindsay J, Mahfouz AM, Rondeau V (2007) Human health risk assessment for aluminium, aluminium oxide and aluminium hydroxide. *Journal of Toxicology and Environmental Health Part B* 10 (Suppl 1):1-269. doi:10.1080/10937400701597766
197. Goralewski G (1939) Clinical and animal experimental studies and the question of the aluminum-dusty lung. *Archive of Industrial Pathology and Hygiene* 9:676–688
198. Jötten KW, Eickhoff W (1942) Risk of lung damage by Al dust. I. Literature and discussion of hygienic technique. *Archiv Fuer Hygiene und Backteriologie* 127:344–367
199. Lindenschmidt RC, Driscoll KE, Perkins MA, Higgins JM, Maurer JK, Belfiore KA (1990) The comparison of a fibrogenic and two nonfibrogenic dusts by bronchoalveolar lavage. *Toxicology and applied pharmacology* 102 (2):268-281
200. Tornling G, Blaschke E, Eklund A (1993) Long term effects of alumina on components of bronchoalveolar lavage fluid from rats. *British Journal of Industrial Medicine* 50 (2):172-175
201. Gusev VA, V. DY, Vatulkina OY, Lomonosova OS, Velichkovsky BT (1993) Effect of quartz and alumina dust on generation of superoxide radicals and hydrogen peroxide by alveolar macrophages, granulocytes, and monocytes. *British Journal of Industrial Medicine* 50 (8):732-735

References

202. Warshawsky D, Reilman R, Cheu J, Radike M, Rice C (1994) Influence of particle dose on the cytotoxicity of hamster and rat pulmonary alveolar macrophage in vitro. *Journal of Toxicology and Environmental Health* 42 (4):407-421. doi:10.1080/15287399409531891
203. Braciale TJ, Sun J, Kim TS (2012) Regulating the adaptive immune response to respiratory virus infection. *Nature reviews Immunology* 12 (4):295-305. doi:10.1038/nri3166
204. Wanner A, Salathe M, O'Riordan TG (1996) Mucociliary clearance in the airways. *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine* 154 (6 Pt 1):1868-1902. doi:10.1164/ajrccm.154.6.8970383
205. Bustamante-Marin XM, Ostrowski LE (2017) Cilia and mucociliary clearance. *Cold Spring Harbor Perspectives in Biology* 9 (4):a028241. doi:10.1101/cshperspect.a028241
206. Miyata R, van Eeden SF (2011) The innate and adaptive immune response induced by alveolar macrophages exposed to ambient particulate matter. *Toxicology and applied pharmacology* 257 (2):209-226. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.taap.2011.09.007>
207. Rubins JB (2003) Alveolar macrophages. *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine* 167 (2):103-104. doi:10.1164/rccm.2210007
208. Soukup JM, Becker S (2001) Human alveolar macrophage responses to air pollution particulates are associated with insoluble components of coarse material, including particulate endotoxin. *Toxicology and applied pharmacology* 171 (1):20-26. doi:10.1006/taap.2000.9096
209. Ward HE, Nicholas TE (1984) Alveolar type I and type II cells. *Australian and New Zealand journal of medicine* 14 (5 Suppl 3):731-734

References

210. Gao W, Li L, Wang Y, Zhang S, Adcock IM, Barnes PJ, Huang M, Yao X (2015) Bronchial epithelial cells: The key effector cells in the pathogenesis of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease? *Respirology (Carlton, Vic)* 20 (5):722-729. doi:10.1111/resp.12542
211. Crystal RG, Randell SH, Engelhardt JF, Voynow J, Sunday ME (2008) Airway epithelial cells: Current concepts and challenges. *Proc Am Thorac Soc* 5 (7):772-777. doi:10.1513/pats.200805-041HR
212. Andreau K, Leroux M, Bouharrou A (2012) Health and cellular impacts of air pollutants: From cytoprotection to cytotoxicity. *Biochem Res Int* 2012:493894-493894. doi:10.1155/2012/493894
213. Upadhyay D, Panduri V, Ghio A, Kamp DW (2003) Particulate matter induces alveolar epithelial cell DNA damage and apoptosis: role of free radicals and the mitochondria. *American journal of respiratory cell and molecular biology* 29 (2):180-187. doi:10.1165/rcmb.2002-0269OC
214. Gómez DM, Urcuqui-Inchima S, Hernandez JC (2017) Silica nanoparticles induce NLRP3 inflammasome activation in human primary immune cells. *Innate Immunity* 23 (8):697-708. doi:10.1177/1753425917738331
215. Peeters PM, Eurlings IMJ, Perkins TN, Wouters EF, Schins RPF, Borm PJA, Drommer W, Reynaert NL, Albrecht C (2014) Silica-induced NLRP3 inflammasome activation in vitro and in rat lungs. *Particle and Fibre Toxicology* 11:58-58. doi:10.1186/s12989-014-0058-0
216. He Y, Hara H, Núñez G (2016) Mechanism and regulation of NLRP3 inflammasome activation. *Trends in Biochemical Sciences* 41 (12):1012-1021. doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tibs.2016.09.002>

References

217. Roebuck KA (1999) Regulation of interleukin-8 gene expression. *Journal of Interferon & Cytokine Research* 19 (5):429-438. doi:10.1089/107999099313866
218. Sayan M, Mossman BT (2016) The NLRP3 inflammasome in pathogenic particle and fibre-associated lung inflammation and diseases. *Particle and Fibre Toxicology* 13 (1):51. doi:10.1186/s12989-016-0162-4
219. Chan JYW, Tsui JCC, Law PTW, So WKW, Leung DYP, Sham MMK, Tsui SKW, Chan CWH (2018) Regulation of TLR4 in silica-induced inflammation: An underlying mechanism of silicosis. *International Journal of Medical Sciences* 15 (10):986-991. doi:10.7150/ijms.24715
220. Jin R, Liu L, Zhu W, Li D, Yang L, Duan J, Cai Z, Nie Y, Zhang Y, Gong Q, Song B, Wen L, Anderson JM, Ai H (2019) Iron oxide nanoparticles promote macrophage autophagy and inflammatory response through activation of toll-like Receptor-4 signaling. *Biomaterials* 203:23-30. doi:10.1016/j.biomaterials.2019.02.026
221. Wolf-Grosse S, Mollnes TE, Ali S, Stenvik J, Nilsen AM (2018) Iron oxide nanoparticles enhance Toll-like receptor-induced cytokines in a particle size- and actin-dependent manner in human blood. *Nanomedicine (London, England)*. doi:10.2217/nnm-2017-0362
222. Desch NA, Gibbings SL, Goyal R, Kolde R, Bednarek J, Bruno T, Slansky JE, Jacobelli J, Mason R, Ito Y, Messier E, Randolph GJ, Prabagar M, Atif SM, Segura E, Xavier RJ, Bratton DL, Janssen WJ, Henson PM, Jakubzick CV (2016) Flow cytometric analysis of mononuclear phagocytes in nondiseased human lung and lung-draining lymph nodes. *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine* 193 (6):614-626. doi:10.1164/rccm.201507-1376OC

References

223. Janssen WJ, Stefanski AL, Bochner BS, Evans CM (2016) Control of lung defence by mucins and macrophages: Ancient defence mechanisms with modern functions. *The European respiratory journal* 48 (4):1201-1214. doi:10.1183/13993003.00120-2015
224. Lippmann M, Yeates DB, Albert RE (1980) Deposition, retention, and clearance of inhaled particles. *Br J Ind Med* 37 (4):337-362. doi:10.1136/oem.37.4.337
225. Zhang X, Mosser DM (2008) Macrophage activation by endogenous danger signals. *J Pathol* 214 (2):161-178. doi:10.1002/path.2284
226. Mogensen TH (2009) Pathogen recognition and inflammatory signaling in innate immune defenses. *Clinical microbiology reviews* 22 (2):240-273. doi:10.1128/CMR.00046-08
227. Bauer RN, Diaz-Sanchez D, Jaspers I (2012) Effects of air pollutants on innate immunity: The role of Toll-like receptors and nucleotide-binding oligomerization domain-like receptors. *The Journal of Allergy and Clinical Immunology* 129 (1):14-26. doi:10.1016/j.jaci.2011.11.004
228. Lafferty EI, Qureshi ST, Schnare M (2010) The role of toll-like receptors in acute and chronic lung inflammation. *Journal of Inflammation* 7:57. doi:10.1186/1476-9255-7-57
229. Shoenfelt J, Mitkus RJ, Zeisler R, Spatz RO, Powell J, Fenton MJ, Squibb KA, Medvedev AE (2009) Involvement of TLR2 and TLR4 in inflammatory immune responses induced by fine and coarse ambient air particulate matter. *Journal of leukocyte biology* 86 (2):303-312. doi:10.1189/jlb.1008587

References

230. Dye JA, Adler KB, Richards JH, Dreher KL (1999) Role of soluble metals in oil fly ash-induced airway epithelial injury and cytokine gene expression. *American Journal of Physiology* 277 (3):L498-510. doi:10.1152/ajplung.1999.277.3.L498
231. Becker S, Fenton MJ, Soukup JM (2002) Involvement of Microbial Components and Toll-like Receptors 2 And 4 in Cytokine Responses to Air Pollution Particles. *American journal of respiratory cell and molecular biology* 27 (5):611-618. doi:10.1165/rcmb.4868
232. Goulaouic S, Foucaud L, Bennasroune A, Laval-Gilly P, Falla J (2008) Effect of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons and carbon black particles on pro-inflammatory cytokine secretion: impact of PAH coating onto particles. *Journal of immunotoxicology* 5 (3):337-345. doi:10.1080/15476910802371016
233. Hopke PK, Rossner A (2006) Exposure to airborne particulate matter in the ambient, indoor, and occupational environments. *Clinical, Occupational and Environmental Medicine* 5 (4):747-771. doi:10.1016/j.coem.2006.08.001
234. Inoue K, Takano H, Yanagisawa R, Hirano S, Ichinose T, Shimada A, Yoshikawa T (2006) The role of toll-like receptor 4 in airway inflammation induced by diesel exhaust particles. *Arch Toxicol* 80 (5):275-279. doi:10.1007/s00204-005-0040-6
235. Clifford HD, Perks KL, Zosky GR (2015) Geogenic PM10 exposure exacerbates responses to influenza infection. *Science of the Total Environment* 533:275-282. doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.07.001
236. Lu F, Xu D, Cheng Y, Dong S, Guo C, Jiang X, Zheng X (2015) Systematic review and meta-analysis of the adverse health effects of ambient PM2.5 and PM10 pollution in the Chinese population. *Environmental research* 136:196-204. doi:10.1016/j.envres.2014.06.029

References

237. Pope CA, 3rd, Dockery DW, Spengler JD, Raizenne ME (1991) Respiratory health and PM10 pollution. A daily time series analysis. *The American review of respiratory disease* 144 (3 Pt 1):668-674. doi:10.1164/ajrccm/144.3_Pt_1.668
238. Pope CA, 3rd, Dockery DW (1992) Acute health effects of PM10 pollution on symptomatic and asymptomatic children. *American Reviews of Respiratory Disease* 145 (5):1123-1128. doi:10.1164/ajrccm/145.5.1123
239. Medina S, Plasencia A, Ballester F, Mucke HG, Schwartz J (2004) Apheis: public health impact of PM10 in 19 European cities. *Journal of epidemiology and community health* 58 (10):831-836. doi:10.1136/jech.2003.016386
240. Steiner S, Bisig C, Petri-Fink A, Rothen-Rutishauser B (2016) Diesel exhaust: current knowledge of adverse effects and underlying cellular mechanisms. *Arch Toxicol* 90 (7):1541-1553. doi:10.1007/s00204-016-1736-5
241. Ghio AJ, Sobus JR, Pleil JD, Madden MC (2012) Controlled human exposures to diesel exhaust. *Swiss medical weekly* 142:w13597. doi:10.4414/smw.2012.13597
242. Williams LJ, Chen L, Zosky GR (2017) The respiratory health effects of geogenic (earth derived) PM10. *Inhalation toxicology* 29 (8):342-355. doi:10.1080/08958378.2017.1367054
243. Wilfong ER, Lyles M, Rietcheck RL, Arfsten DP, Boeckman HJ, Johnson EW, Doyle TL, Chapman GD (2011) The acute and long-term effects of Middle East sand particles on the rat airway following a single intratracheal instillation. *Journal of Toxicology and Environmental Health Part A* 74 (20):1351-1365. doi:10.1080/15287394.2010.516239
244. Ghio AJ, Kummarapurugu ST, Tong H, Soukup JM, Dailey LA, Boykin E, Ian Gilmour M, Ingram P, Roggli VL, Goldstein HL, Reynolds RL (2014) Biological effects of desert dust

References

in respiratory epithelial cells and a murine model. *Inhalation toxicology* 26 (5):299-309.

doi:10.3109/08958378.2014.888109

245. Rodríguez-Cotto RI, Ortiz-Martínez MG, Rivera- Ramírez E, Méndez LB, Dávila JC, Jiménez-Vélez BD (2013) African dust storms reaching Puerto Rican coast stimulate the secretion of IL-6 and IL-8 and cause cytotoxicity to human bronchial epithelial cells (BEAS-2B). *Health* 5 (10B):14-28. doi:10.4236/health.2013.510A2003

246. Higashisaka K, Fujimura M, Taira M, Yoshida T, Tsunoda S, Baba T, Yamaguchi N, Nabeshi H, Yoshikawa T, Nasu M, Yoshioka Y, Tsutsumi Y (2014) Asian dust particles induce macrophage inflammatory responses via mitogen-activated protein kinase activation and reactive oxygen species production. *Journal of Immunology Research* 2014:9.

doi:10.1155/2014/856154

247. Allison AC, Harington JS, Birbeck M (1966) An examination of the cytotoxic effects of silica on macrophages. *The Journal of experimental medicine* 124 (2):141-154.

doi:10.1084/jem.124.2.141

248. Fanizza C, Ursini CL, Paba E, Ciervo A, Di Francesco A, Maiello R, De Simone P, Cavallo D (2007) Cytotoxicity and DNA-damage in human lung epithelial cells exposed to respirable alpha-quartz. *Toxicology in vitro : an international journal published in association with BIBRA* 21 (4):586-594. doi:10.1016/j.tiv.2006.12.002

249. Veranth JM, Kaser EG, Veranth MM, Koch M, Yost GS (2007) Cytokine responses of human lung cells (BEAS-2B) treated with micron-sized and nanoparticles of metal oxides compared to soil dusts. *Part Fibre Toxicol* 4:2. doi:10.1186/1743-8977-4-2

References

250. Longhin E, Holme JA, Gutzkow KB, Arlt VM, Kucab JE, Camatini M, Gualtieri M (2013) Cell cycle alterations induced by urban PM_{2.5} in bronchial epithelial cells: characterization of the process and possible mechanisms involved. *Part Fibre Toxicol* 10:63. doi:10.1186/1743-8977-10-63
251. Steenhof M, Gosens I, Strak M, Godri KJ, Hoek G, Cassee FR, Mudway IS, Kelly FJ, Harrison RM, Lebreton E, Brunekreef B, Janssen NA, Pieters RH (2011) In vitro toxicity of particulate matter (PM) collected at different sites in the Netherlands is associated with PM composition, size fraction and oxidative potential--the RAPTES project. *Part Fibre Toxicol* 8:26. doi:10.1186/1743-8977-8-26
252. Ramgolam K, Favez O, Cachier H, Gaudichet A, Marano F, Martinon L, Baeza-Squiban A (2009) Size-partitioning of an urban aerosol to identify particle determinants involved in the proinflammatory response induced in airway epithelial cells. *Part Fibre Toxicol* 6:10. doi:10.1186/1743-8977-6-10
253. Gossart S, Cambon C, Orfila C, Seguelas MH, Lepert JC, Rami J, Carre P, Pipy B (1996) Reactive oxygen intermediates as regulators of TNF- α production in rat lung inflammation induced by silica. *Journal of immunology (Baltimore, Md : 1950)* 156 (4):1540-1548
254. Zhang Y, Lee TC, Guillemin B, Yu MC, Rom WN (1993) Enhanced IL-1 β and tumor necrosis factor- α release and messenger RNA expression in macrophages from idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis or after asbestos exposure. *Journal of immunology (Baltimore, Md : 1950)* 150 (9):4188-4196
255. Gozal E, Ortiz LA, Zou X, Burow ME, Lasky JA, Friedman M (2002) Silica-induced apoptosis in murine macrophage: involvement of tumor necrosis factor- α and nuclear

References

- factor-kappaB activation. American journal of respiratory cell and molecular biology 27 (1):91-98. doi:10.1165/ajrcmb.27.1.4790
256. K B (2009) Fenton reaction - Controversy concerning the chemistry. Ecol Chem Eng S 16:347–358
257. RM C, U S (2003) Introduction to the Iron Oxides. In: The Iron Oxides. pp 1-7. doi:10.1002/3527602097.ch1
258. Konczol M, Ebeling S, Goldenberg E, Treude F, Gminski R, Giere R, Grobety B, Rothen-Rutishauser B, Merfort I, Mersch-Sundermann V (2011) Cytotoxicity and genotoxicity of size-fractionated iron oxide (magnetite) in A549 human lung epithelial cells: role of ROS, JNK, and NF-kappaB. Chem Res Toxicol 24 (9):1460-1475. doi:10.1021/tx200051s
259. Harada A, Sekido N, Akahoshi T, Wada T, Mukaida N, Matsushima K (1994) Essential involvement of interleukin-8 (IL-8) in acute inflammation. Journal of leukocyte biology 56 (5):559-564
260. Rosales C, Demareux N, Lowell CA, Uribe-Querol E (2016) Neutrophils: Their Role in Innate and Adaptive Immunity. J Immunol Res 2016:1469780. doi:10.1155/2016/1469780
261. Leliefeld PHC, Wessels CM, Leenen LPH, Koenderman L, Pillay J (2016) The role of neutrophils in immune dysfunction during severe inflammation. Critical Care 20 (1):73. doi:10.1186/s13054-016-1250-4
262. Newburger PE (2006) Disorders of Neutrophil Number and Function. Hematology 2006 (1):104-110. doi:10.1182/asheducation-2006.1.104

References

263. Pham CT (2008) Neutrophil serine proteases fine-tune the inflammatory response. *The international journal of biochemistry & cell biology* 40 (6-7):1317-1333.
doi:10.1016/j.biocel.2007.11.008
264. World Health Organisation (2014) Ambient (outdoor) air quality and health.
265. Wichmann HE (2007) Diesel exhaust particles. *Inhalation toxicology* 19 Suppl 1:241-244. doi:10.1080/08958370701498075
266. Chow JC, Watson JG, Lowenthal DH, Solomon PA, Magliano KL, Ziman SD, Richards LW (1993) PM10 and PM2.5 Compositions in California's San Joaquin Valley. *Aerosol Science and Technology* 18 (2):105-128. doi:10.1080/02786829308959588
267. Higashisaka K, Fujimura M, Taira M, Yoshida T, Tsunoda S-i, Baba T, Yamaguchi N, Nabeshi H, Yoshikawa T, Nasu M, Yoshioka Y, Tsutsumi Y (2014) Asian Dust Particles Induce Macrophage Inflammatory Responses via Mitogen-Activated Protein Kinase Activation and Reactive Oxygen Species Production. *Journal of Immunology Research* 2014:9. doi:10.1155/2014/856154
268. Schwarze PE, Ovrevik J, Lag M, Refsnes M, Nafstad P, Hetland RB, Dybing E (2006) Particulate matter properties and health effects: consistency of epidemiological and toxicological studies. *Human & experimental toxicology* 25 (10):559-579.
doi:10.1177/096032706072520
269. Liu H, Zhang H, Forman HJ (2007) Silica Induces Macrophage Cytokines through Phosphatidylcholine-Specific Phospholipase C with Hydrogen Peroxide. *American journal of respiratory cell and molecular biology* 36 (5):594-599. doi:10.1165/rcmb.2006-0297OC

References

270. Government of Western Australia (2016) Port Hedland Air Quality Health Risk Assessment for Particulate Matter
271. Williams LJ, Zosky GR (2019) The Inflammatory Effect of Iron Oxide and Silica Particles on Lung Epithelial Cells. *Lung* 197 (2):199-207. doi:10.1007/s00408-019-00200-z
272. Sorokin SP, Brain JD (1975) Pathways of clearance in mouse lungs exposed to iron oxide aerosols. *The Anatomical Record* 181 (3):581-625. doi:10.1002/ar.1091810304
273. Lehnert BE (1992) Pulmonary and thoracic macrophage subpopulations and clearance of particles from the lung. *Environmental health perspectives* 97:17-46. doi:10.1289/ehp.929717
274. Geiser M (2010) Update on macrophage clearance of inhaled micro- and nanoparticles. *Journal of aerosol medicine and pulmonary drug delivery* 23 (4):207-217. doi:10.1089/jamp.2009.0797
275. Ramgolam K, Favez O, Cachier H, Gaudichet A, Marano F, Martinon L, Baeza-Squiban A (2009) Size-partitioning of an urban aerosol to identify particle determinants involved in the proinflammatory response induced in airway epithelial cells. *Particle and fibre toxicology* 6:10-10. doi:10.1186/1743-8977-6-10
276. Munford RS (2008) Sensing gram-negative bacterial lipopolysaccharides: a human disease determinant? *Infection and Immunity* 76 (2):454-465. doi:10.1128/IAI.00939-07
277. Lu YC, Yeh WC, Ohashi PS (2008) LPS/TLR4 signal transduction pathway. *Cytokine* 42 (2):145-151. doi:10.1016/j.cyto.2008.01.006

References

278. Tanaka T, Narazaki M, Kishimoto T (2014) IL-6 in inflammation, immunity, and disease. *Cold Spring Harbor Perspectives Biology* 6 (10):a016295.
doi:10.1101/cshperspect.a016295
279. Jundi K, Greene CM (2015) Transcription of Interleukin-8: How Altered Regulation Can Affect Cystic Fibrosis Lung Disease. *Biomolecules* 5 (3):1386-1398.
doi:10.3390/biom5031386
280. Lopez-Castejon G, Brough D (2011) Understanding the mechanism of IL-1beta secretion. *Cytokine & growth factor reviews* 22 (4):189-195.
doi:10.1016/j.cytogfr.2011.10.001
281. Shao B-Z, Xu Z-Q, Han B-Z, Su D-F, Liu C (2015) NLRP3 inflammasome and its inhibitors: a review. *Frontiers in Pharmacology* 6 (262). doi:10.3389/fphar.2015.00262
282. Liu L, Sha R, Yang L, Zhao X, Zhu Y, Gao J, Zhang Y, Wen L-P (2018) Impact of morphology on iron oxide nanoparticles-induced inflammasome activation in macrophages. *ACS Applied Materials & Interfaces* 10 (48):41197-41206. doi:10.1021/acsami.8b17474
283. Andreakos E, Sacre SM, Smith C, Lundberg A, Kiriakidis S, Stonehouse T, Monaco C, Feldmann M, Foxwell BM (2004) Distinct pathways of LPS-induced NF- κ B activation and cytokine production in human myeloid and nonmyeloid cells defined by selective utilization of MyD88 and Mal/TIRAP. *Blood* 103 (6):2229-2237. doi:10.1182/blood-2003-04-1356
284. Ovrevik J, Lag M, Schwarze P, Refsnes M (2004) p38 and Src-ERK1/2 pathways regulate crystalline silica-induced chemokine release in pulmonary epithelial cells. *Toxicological Sciences* 81 (2):480-490. doi:10.1093/toxsci/kfh214

References

285. Stein B, Baldwin AS, Jr. (1993) Distinct mechanisms for regulation of the interleukin-8 gene involve synergism and cooperativity between C/EBP and NF-kappa B. *Molecular and cellular biology* 13 (11):7191-7198

286. Hipp MS, Urbich C, Mayer P, Wischhusen J, Weller M, Kracht M, Spyridopoulos I (2002) Proteasome inhibition leads to NF-kappaB-independent IL-8 transactivation in human endothelial cells through induction of AP-1. *European journal of immunology* 32 (8):2208-2217. doi:10.1002/1521-4141(200208)32:8<2208::Aid-immu2208>3.0.Co;2-2

287. Bannach FG, Gutierrez-Fernandez A, Parmer RJ, Miles LA (2004) Interleukin-6-induced plasminogen gene expression in murine hepatocytes is mediated by transcription factor CCAAT/enhancer binding protein beta (C/EBPbeta). *Journal of Thrombosis and Haemostasis* 2 (12):2205-2212. doi:10.1111/j.1538-7836.2004.01022.x

288. Young DP, Kushner I, Samols D (2008) Binding of C/EBPbeta to the C-reactive protein (CRP) promoter in Hep3B cells is associated with transcription of CRP mRNA. *Journal of Immunology* 181 (4):2420-2427

289. Hershko DD, Robb BW, Luo G, Hasselgren PO (2002) Multiple transcription factors regulating the IL-6 gene are activated by cAMP in cultured Caco-2 cells. *American Journal of Physiology, Regulatory, Integrative and Comparative Physiology* 283 (5):R1140-1148. doi:10.1152/ajpregu.00161.2002

290. Hattori T, Ohoka N, Hayashi H, Onozaki K (2003) C/EBP homologous protein (CHOP) up-regulates IL-6 transcription by trapping negative regulating NF-IL6 isoform. *FEBS Letters* 541 (1):33-39. doi:[https://doi.org/10.1016/S0014-5793\(03\)00283-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0014-5793(03)00283-7)

References

291. Hungness ES, Luo GJ, Pritts TA, Sun X, Robb BW, Hershko D, Hasselgren PO (2002) Transcription factors C/EBP-beta and -delta regulate IL-6 production in IL-1beta-stimulated human enterocytes. *Journal of cellular physiology* 192 (1):64-70. doi:10.1002/jcp.10116
292. Hungness ES, Pritts TA, Luo GJ, Sun X, Penner CG, Hasselgren PO (2000) The transcription factor activator protein-1 is activated and interleukin-6 production is increased in interleukin-1beta-stimulated human enterocytes. *Shock (Augusta, Ga)* 14 (3):386-391
293. Tuyt LM, Dokter WH, Birkenkamp K, Koopmans SB, Lummen C, Kruijer W, Vellenga E (1999) Extracellular-regulated kinase 1/2, Jun N-terminal kinase, and c-Jun are involved in NF-kappa B-dependent IL-6 expression in human monocytes. *Journal of Immunology* 162 (8):4893-4902
294. Miyazawa K, Mori A, Yamamoto K, Okudaira H (1998) Transcriptional roles of CCAAT/enhancer binding protein-beta, nuclear factor-kappaB, and C-promoter binding factor 1 in interleukin (IL)-1beta-induced IL-6 synthesis by human rheumatoid fibroblast-like synoviocytes. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 273 (13):7620-7627
295. Kusaka T, Nakayama M, Nakamura K, Ishimiya M, Furusawa E, Ogasawara K (2014) Effect of silica particle size on macrophage inflammatory responses. *PLoS One* 9 (3):e92634. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0092634
296. Parameswaran N, Patial S (2010) Tumor necrosis factor- α signaling in macrophages. *Critical Reviews in Eukaryotic Gene Expression* 20 (2):87-103
297. Gambelli F, Di P, Niu X, Friedman M, Hammond T, Riches DW, Ortiz LA (2004) Phosphorylation of tumor necrosis factor receptor 1 (p55) protects macrophages from silica-

References

- induced apoptosis. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 279 (3):2020-2029.
doi:10.1074/jbc.M309763200
298. Mukhopadhyay S, Hoidal JR, Mukherjee TK (2006) Role of TNF α in pulmonary pathophysiology. *Respiratory Research* 7 (1):125. doi:10.1186/1465-9921-7-125
299. Goeminne PC, Cox B, Finch S, Loebinger MR, Bedi P, Hill AT, Fardon TC, de Hoogh K, Nawrot TS, Chalmers JD (2018) The impact of acute air pollution fluctuations on bronchiectasis pulmonary exacerbation: a case-crossover analysis. *The European respiratory journal* 52 (1). doi:10.1183/13993003.02557-2017
300. Goeminne PC, Bijmens E, Nemery B, Nawrot TS, Dupont LJ (2014) Impact of traffic related air pollution indicators on non-cystic fibrosis bronchiectasis mortality: a cohort analysis. *Respiratory Research* 15 (1):108. doi:10.1186/s12931-014-0108-z
301. Chang AB, Bush A, Grimwood K (2018) Bronchiectasis in children: diagnosis and treatment. *Lancet (London, England)* 392 (10150):866-879. doi:10.1016/s0140-6736(18)31554-x
302. Koh DH, Moon KT, Kim JY, Choe SW (2011) The risk of hospitalisation for infectious pneumonia in mineral dust exposed industries. *Occupational and Environment Medicine* 68 (2):116-119. doi:10.1136/oem.2009.051334
303. Toren K, Qvarfordt I, Bergdahl IA, Jarvholm B (2011) Increased mortality from infectious pneumonia after occupational exposure to inorganic dust, metal fumes and chemicals. *Thorax* 66 (11):992-996. doi:10.1136/thoraxjnl-2011-200707
304. Clifford H, Teo T, Kirkham LA, Thornton R, Zosky G, Pickering J (2016) Dust exposure impacts haemophilus influenzae attachment and invasion of human airway

References

epithelial cells. *European Respiratory Journal* 48 (suppl 60):PA4266.

doi:10.1183/13993003.congress-2016.PA4266

305. Zarcone MC, van Schadewijk A, Duistermaat E, Hiemstra PS, Kooter IM (2017) Diesel exhaust alters the response of cultured primary bronchial epithelial cells from patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) to non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae*.

Respiratory Research 18 (1):27-27. doi:10.1186/s12931-017-0510-4

306. Ghio AJ (2014) Particle exposures and infections. *Infection* 42 (3):459-467.

doi:10.1007/s15010-014-0592-6

307. Kim DH, Park JC, Jeon GE, Kim CS, Seo JH (2017) Effect of the size and shape of silver nanoparticles on bacterial growth and metabolism by monitoring optical density and fluorescence intensity. *Biotechnology and Bioprocess Engineering* 22 (2):210-217.

doi:10.1007/s12257-016-0641-3

308. Liu J, Vipulanandan C (2013) Effects of Au/Fe and Fe nanoparticles on *Serratia* bacterial growth and production of biosurfactant. *Materials Science & Engineering: Materials for Biological Applications* 33 (7):3909-3915. doi:10.1016/j.msec.2013.05.026

309. Witherden EA, Tristram SG (2013) Prevalence and mechanisms of beta-lactam resistance in *Haemophilus haemolyticus*. *Journal of Antimicrobial Chemotherapy* 68 (5):1049-1053. doi:10.1093/jac/dks532

310. Stojiljkovic I, Perkins-Balding D (2002) Processing of heme and heme-containing proteins by bacteria. *DNA and cell biology* 21 (4):281-295.

doi:10.1089/104454902753759708

References

311. Whitby PW, Seale TW, VanWagoner TM, Morton DJ, Stull TL (2009) The iron/heme regulated genes of *Haemophilus influenzae*: comparative transcriptional profiling as a tool to define the species core modulon. *BMC genomics* 10:6. doi:10.1186/1471-2164-10-6
312. Whitby PW, VanWagoner TM, Seale TW, Morton DJ, Stull TL (2013) Comparison of transcription of the *Haemophilus influenzae* iron/heme modulon genes in vitro and in vivo in the chinchilla middle ear. *BMC genomics* 14 (1):925. doi:10.1186/1471-2164-14-925
313. Cassat JE, Skaar EP (2013) Iron in infection and immunity. *Cell Host and Microbe* 13 (5):509-519. doi:10.1016/j.chom.2013.04.010
314. Hood MI, Skaar EP (2012) Nutritional immunity: Transition metals at the pathogen-host interface. *Nature Reviews: Microbiology* 10 (8):525-537. doi:10.1038/nrmicro2836
315. Weinberg ED (1975) Nutritional immunity. Host's attempt to withhold iron from microbial invaders. *Jama* 231 (1):39-41
316. Kang SC, Jo YJ, Bak JP, Kim KC, Kim YS (2007) Evaluation for protein binding affinity of maghemite and magnetite nanoparticles. *Journal of nanoscience and nanotechnology* 7 (11):3706-3708
317. Sun ZX, Su FW, Forsling W, Samskog P (1998) Surface characteristics of magnetite in aqueous suspension. *Journal of Colloid and Interface Science* 197 (1):151-159. doi:<https://doi.org/10.1006/jcis.1997.5239>
318. Kostka JE, Nealson KH (1995) Dissolution and reduction of magnetite by bacteria. *Environmental Science and Technology* 29 (10):2535-2540

References

319. Choby JE, Skaar EP (2016) Heme synthesis and acquisition in bacterial pathogens. *Journal of Molecular Biology* 428 (17):3408-3428. doi:10.1016/j.jmb.2016.03.018
320. Ghio AJ, Jaskot RH, Hatch GE (1994) Lung injury after silica instillation is associated with an accumulation of iron in rats. *American Journal of Physiology* 267 (6 Pt 1):L686-692. doi:10.1152/ajplung.1994.267.6.L686
321. Ghio AJ, Kennedy TP, Whorton AR, Crumbliss AL, Hatch GE, Hoidal JR (1992) Role of surface complexed iron in oxidant generation and lung inflammation induced by silicates. *American Journal of Physiology-Lung Cellular and Molecular Physiology* 263 (5):L511-L518. doi:10.1152/ajplung.1992.263.5.L511
322. Ghio AJ, Soukup JM, Dailey LA (2016) Air pollution particles and iron homeostasis. *Biochimica et biophysica acta* 1860 (12):2816-2825. doi:10.1016/j.bbagen.2016.05.026
323. Jeon B-H, Dempsey BA, Burgos WD, Royer RA (2001) Reactions of ferrous iron with hematite. *Colloids and Surfaces A: Physicochemical and Engineering Aspects* 191 (1):41-55. doi:[https://doi.org/10.1016/S0927-7757\(01\)00762-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0927-7757(01)00762-2)
324. Larese-Casanova P, Scherer MM (2007) Fe(II) Sorption on Hematite: New Insights Based on Spectroscopic Measurements. *Environmental science & technology* 41 (2):471-477. doi:10.1021/es0617035
325. Fan SM, Moxim WJ, Levy II H (2006) Aeolian input of bioavailable iron to the ocean. *Geophysical Research Letters* 33 (7). doi:doi:10.1029/2005GL024852
326. Morey P, Cano V, Marti-Llitas P, Lopez-Gomez A, Regueiro V, Saus C, Bengoechea JA, Garmendia J (2011) Evidence for a non-replicative intracellular stage of nontypable

References

- Haemophilus influenzae in epithelial cells. *Microbiology (Reading, England)* 157 (Pt 1):234-250. doi:10.1099/mic.0.040451-0
327. Sharpe SW, Kuehn MJ, Mason KM (2011) Elicitation of epithelial cell-derived immune effectors by outer membrane vesicles of nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae*. *Infection and Immunity* 79 (11):4361-4369. doi:10.1128/iai.05332-11
328. Craig JE, Cliffe A, Garnett K, High NJ (2001) Survival of nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* in macrophages. *FEMS microbiology letters* 203 (1):55-61. doi:10.1111/j.1574-6968.2001.tb10820.x
329. Hiemstra PS, McCray PB, Bals R (2015) The innate immune function of airway epithelial cells in inflammatory lung disease. *European Respiratory Journal* 45 (4):1150-1162. doi:10.1183/09031936.00141514
330. Martin TR, Frevert CW (2005) Innate immunity in the lungs. *Proc Am Thorac Soc* 2 (5):403-411. doi:10.1513/pats.200508-090JS
331. Diamond G, Ryan L (2011) Beta-defensins: what are they REALLY doing in the oral cavity? *Oral Diseases* 17 (7):628-635. doi:10.1111/j.1601-0825.2011.01799.x
332. Baines KJ, Wright TK, Simpson JL, McDonald VM, Wood LG, Parsons KS, Wark PA, Gibson PG (2015) Airway Beta-Defensin-1 Protein Is Elevated in COPD and Severe Asthma. *Mediators of Inflammation* 2015:8. doi:10.1155/2015/407271
333. Andresen E, Gunther G, Bullwinkel J, Lange C, Heine H (2011) Increased expression of beta-defensin 1 (DEFB1) in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *PLoS One* 6 (7):e21898. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0021898

References

334. Wang W-M, Ye P, Qian Y-J, Gao Y-F, Li J-J, Sun F-F, Zhang W-Y, Wang X (2015) Effects of whole cigarette smoke on human beta defensins expression and secretion by oral mucosal epithelial cells. *Tob Induc Dis* 13 (1):3-3. doi:10.1186/s12971-015-0029-8
335. Chen L, Sun B-B, Wang T, Wang X, Li J-Q, Wang H-X, Zhang S-F, Liu D-S, Liu L, Xu D, Ou X-M, Chen Y-J, Yang T, Zhou H, Wen F-Q (2010) Cigarette smoke enhances β -defensin 2 expression in rat airways *via* nuclear factor- κ B activation. *European Respiratory Journal* 36 (3):638-645. doi:10.1183/09031936.00029409
336. Nam HY, Ahn E-K, Kim HJ, Lim Y, Lee CB, Lee KY, Vallyathan V (2006) Diesel exhaust particles increase IL-1 β -induced human β -defensin expression via NF- κ B-mediated pathway in human lung epithelial cells. *Particle and Fibre Toxicology* 3 (1):9. doi:10.1186/1743-8977-3-9
337. Lien E, Means TK, Heine H, Yoshimura A, Kusumoto S, Fukase K, Fenton MJ, Oikawa M, Qureshi N, Monks B, Finberg RW, Ingalls RR, Golenbock DT (2000) Toll-like receptor 4 imparts ligand-specific recognition of bacterial lipopolysaccharide. *The Journal of clinical investigation* 105 (4):497-504. doi:10.1172/JCI8541
338. Lien E, Sellati TJ, Yoshimura A, Flo TH, Rawadi G, Finberg RW, Carroll JD, Espevik T, Ingalls RR, Radolf JD, Golenbock DT (1999) Toll-like receptor 2 functions as a pattern recognition receptor for diverse bacterial products. *The Journal of biological chemistry* 274 (47):33419-33425. doi:10.1074/jbc.274.47.33419
339. Kirschning CJ, Wesche H, Merrill Ayres T, Rothe M (1998) Human Toll-like Receptor 2 Confers Responsiveness to Bacterial Lipopolysaccharide. *The Journal of experimental medicine* 188 (11):2091. doi:10.1084/jem.188.11.2091

References

340. Akira S, Takeda K (2004) Toll-like receptor signalling. *Nature Reviews Immunology* 4 (7):499-511. doi:10.1038/nri1391
341. Cook DN, Pisetsky DS, Schwartz DA (2004) Toll-like receptors in the pathogenesis of human disease. *Nature immunology* 5 (10):975-979. doi:10.1038/ni1116
342. Plummer LE, Smiley-Jewell S, Pinkerton KE (2012) Impact of air pollution on lung inflammation and the role of Toll-like receptors. *The Journal of Allergy and Clinical Immunology* 2012 (4):43-57. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.2147/IJICMR.S29352>
343. Beamer GL, Seaver BP, Jessop F, Shepherd DM, Beamer CA (2016) Acute exposure to crystalline silica reduces macrophage activation in response to bacterial lipoproteins. *Frontiers in Immunology* 7:49-49. doi:10.3389/fimmu.2016.00049
344. Bolger AM, Lohse M, Usadel B (2014) Trimmomatic: a flexible trimmer for Illumina sequence data. *Bioinformatics* 30 (15):2114-2120. doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/btu170
345. Bankevich A, Nurk S, Antipov D, Gurevich AA, Dvorkin M, Kulikov AS, Lesin VM, Nikolenko SI, Pham S, Prjibelski AD, Pyshkin AV, Sirotkin AV, Vyahhi N, Tesler G, Alekseyev MA, Pevzner PA (2012) SPAdes: A New Genome Assembly Algorithm and Its Applications to Single-Cell Sequencing. *Journal of Computational Biology* 19 (5):455-477. doi:10.1089/cmb.2012.0021
346. Seemann T (2014) Prokka: rapid prokaryotic genome annotation. *Bioinformatics* 30 (14):2068-2069. doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/btu153
347. Gurevich A, Saveliev V, Vyahhi N, Tesler G (2013) QUASt: quality assessment tool for genome assemblies. *Bioinformatics* 29 (8):1072-1075. doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/btt086

References

348. Page AJ, Cummins CA, Hunt M, Wong VK, Reuter S, Holden MTG, Fookes M, Falush D, Keane JA, Parkhill J (2015) Roary: rapid large-scale prokaryote pan genome analysis. *Bioinformatics* 31 (22):3691-3693. doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/btv421
349. Altschul SF, Madden TL, Schäffer AA, Zhang J, Zhang Z, Miller W, Lipman DJ (1997) Gapped BLAST and PSI-BLAST: a new generation of protein database search programs. *Nucleic acids research* 25 (17):3389-3402. doi:10.1093/nar/25.17.3389
350. Camacho C, Coulouris G, Avagyan V, Ma N, Papadopoulos J, Bealer K, Madden TL (2009) BLAST+: architecture and applications. *BMC Bioinformatics* 10 (1):421. doi:10.1186/1471-2105-10-421
351. Cock PJA, Chilton JM, Grüning B, Johnson JE, Soranzo N (2015) NCBI BLAST+ integrated into Galaxy. *GigaScience* 4 (1). doi:10.1186/s13742-015-0080-7
352. Szklarczyk D, Gable AL, Lyon D, Junge A, Wyder S, Huerta-Cepas J, Simonovic M, Doncheva NT, Morris JH, Bork P, Jensen LJ, Mering CV (2019) STRING v11: protein-protein association networks with increased coverage, supporting functional discovery in genome-wide experimental datasets. *Nucleic acids research* 47 (D1):D607-d613. doi:10.1093/nar/gky1131
353. Singh NK, Kunde DA, Tristram SG (2016) Effect of epithelial cell type on in vitro invasion of non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae*. *Journal of microbiological methods* 129:66-69. doi:10.1016/j.mimet.2016.07.021
354. Ghio AJ, Soukup JM, Dailey LA, Tong H, Kesic MJ, Budinger GRS, Mutlu GM (2015) Wood Smoke Particle Sequesters Cell Iron to Impact a Biological Effect. *Chem Res Toxicol* 28 (11):2104-2111. doi:10.1021/acs.chemrestox.5b00270

References

355. Brandenberger C, Rothen-Rutishauser B, Blank F, Gehr P, Mühlfeld C (2009) Particles induce apical plasma membrane enlargement in epithelial lung cell line depending on particle surface area dose. *Respiratory Research* 10 (1):22. doi:10.1186/1465-9921-10-22
356. Pazgier M, Hoover DM, Yang D, Lu W, Lubkowski J (2006) Human beta-defensins. *Cellular and molecular life sciences : CMLS* 63 (11):1294-1313. doi:10.1007/s00018-005-5540-2
357. Shoenfelt J, Mitkus RJ, Zeisler R, Spatz RO, Powell J, Fenton MJ, Squibb KA, Medvedev AE (2009) Involvement of TLR2 and TLR4 in inflammatory immune responses induced by fine and coarse ambient air particulate matter. *Journal of leukocyte biology* 86 (2):303-312. doi:10.1189/jlb.1008587
358. Ribet D, Cossart P (2015) How bacterial pathogens colonize their hosts and invade deeper tissues. *Microbes and Infection* 17 (3):173-183.
doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.micinf.2015.01.004>
359. Rothen-Rutishauser B, Mühlfeld C, Blank F, Musso C, Gehr P (2007) Translocation of particles and inflammatory responses after exposure to fine particles and nanoparticles in an epithelial airway model. *Particle and Fibre Toxicology* 4 (1):9. doi:10.1186/1743-8977-4-9
360. Stearns RC, Paulauskis JD, Godleski JJ (2001) Endocytosis of Ultrafine Particles by A549 Cells. *American journal of respiratory cell and molecular biology* 24 (2):108-115.
doi:10.1165/ajrcmb.24.2.4081
361. Kuhn DA, Vanhecke D, Michen B, Blank F, Gehr P, Petri-Fink A, Rothen-Rutishauser B (2014) Different endocytotic uptake mechanisms for nanoparticles in epithelial cells and macrophages. *Beilstein J Nanotechnol* 5:1625-1636. doi:10.3762/bjnano.5.174

References

362. Hornung V, Bauernfeind F, Halle A, Samstad EO, Kono H, Rock KL, Fitzgerald KA, Latz E (2008) Silica crystals and aluminum salts activate the NALP3 inflammasome through phagosomal destabilization. *Nature: Immunology* 9 (8):847-856. doi:10.1038/ni.1631
363. Schwarze PE, Totlandsdal AI, Lag M, Refsnes M, Holme JA, Ovreivik J (2013) Inflammation-related effects of diesel engine exhaust particles: studies on lung cells in vitro. *BioMed research international* 2013:685142. doi:10.1155/2013/685142

Appendix: Published Manuscripts

This article has been removed for
copyright or proprietary reasons.

It is the following published article:
Williams, L. J., Chen, L., Zosky, G. R., 2017.
The respiratory health effects of geogenic
(earth derived) PM10, Inhalation toxicology,
29(8), 342-55



The Inflammatory Effect of Iron Oxide and Silica Particles on Lung Epithelial Cells

L. J. Williams¹ · G. R. Zosky¹

Received: 13 June 2018 / Accepted: 6 February 2019 / Published online: 14 February 2019
© Springer Science+Business Media, LLC, part of Springer Nature 2019

Abstract

Purpose Our understanding of the respiratory health consequences of geogenic (earth-derived) particulate matter (PM) is limited. Recent in vivo evidence suggests that the concentration of iron is associated with the magnitude of the respiratory response to geogenic PM. We investigated the inflammatory and cytotoxic potential of silica and iron oxide particles alone, and in combination, on lung epithelial cells.

Methods Bronchial epithelial cells (BEAS-2B) were exposed to silica (quartz, cristobalite) and/or iron oxide (hematite, magnetite) particles. Cytotoxicity and cytokine production (IL-6, IL-8, IL-1 β and TNF- α) were assessed by LDH assay and ELISA, respectively. In subsequent experiments, the cytotoxic and inflammatory potential of the particles was assessed using alveolar epithelial cells (A549).

Results After 24 h of exposure, iron oxide did not cause significant cytotoxicity or production of cytokines, nor did it augment the response of silica in the BEAS2-B cells. In contrast, while the silica response was not augmented in the A549 cells by the addition of iron oxide, iron oxide particles alone were sufficient to induce IL-8 production in these cells. There was no response detected for any of the outcomes at the 4 h time point, nor was there any evidence of IL-1 β or TNF- α production.

Conclusions While previous studies have suggested that iron may augment silica-induced inflammation, we saw no evidence of this in human epithelial cells. We found that alveolar epithelial cells produce pro-inflammatory cytokines in response to iron oxide particles, suggesting that previous in vivo observations are due to the alveolar response to these particles.

Keywords Iron oxide particles · Silica particles · Epithelial cells · Inflammation

Introduction

Particulate matter (PM) inhalation is strongly associated with an increased risk of respiratory disease, cardiovascular disease and overall mortality [1–5]. The sources of PM vary considerably between locations. For example, urban populations are typically exposed to PM derived from combustion sources; in particular, diesel exhaust particles (DEP) which have been extensively studied due to their impact on the pathogenesis of respiratory disease [6, 7]. In contrast,

crustal, or geogenic (earth-derived) particles often affect populations in arid areas. Our understanding of the respiratory health impacts from these sources of PM is much more limited [8].

Inhalation of geogenic PM is associated with increased mortality [9–11] and hospital admissions [12]. In experimental models, inhalation of geogenic PM results in oxidative stress, release of pro-inflammatory mediators, reduced lung mechanics and exacerbation of viral infections [13–17]. In vitro, geogenic PM increases interleukin (IL)-6 and IL-8 production in bronchial epithelial cells [18] and tumor necrosis factor- α (TNF- α) and reactive oxygen species (ROS) in alveolar macrophages [19].

Oxides of silicon, aluminum and iron typically dominate geogenic PM. Silica (SiO₂) is well known in the occupational setting for causing chronic lung disease [20] due to its capacity to cause inflammation [21, 22], cytotoxicity [23], DNA damage [24] and oxidative stress [25]. The effect of aluminum oxides on respiratory health is less well studied,

Electronic supplementary material The online version of this article (<https://doi.org/10.1007/s00408-019-00200-z>) contains supplementary material, which is available to authorized users.

✉ G. R. Zosky
Graeme.Zosky@utas.edu.au

¹ School of Medicine, University of Tasmania, 17 Liverpool St, Hobart, TAS 7000, Australia

but the general consensus is that these particles are biologically inert when inhaled [26, 27]. In contrast, data on the effect of iron oxides are contradictory. Epidemiologically, there is some evidence to suggest that exposure to iron oxide causes respiratory morbidity and *in vivo* studies have shown strong associations between the iron concentration in geogenic PM, inflammation, deficits in lung mechanics and the capacity of the particles to exacerbate viral infection [15–17]. However, this is not always the case with some studies suggesting that insoluble iron oxides are biologically inert [28]. In contrast, some studies have suggested that the presence of particulate iron may synergistically enhance the silica-induced respiratory response [29].

In light of the controversy regarding the effect of iron oxide laden particles on respiratory health *in vivo*, we investigated the inflammatory and cytotoxic potential of iron oxide (Fe_2O_3 and Fe_3O_4) particles, alone and in combination with silica, on lung epithelial cells to provide further insight into the potential health implications of inhalation of these particles.

Methods

Particle Preparation

Commercially available standard preparations of dry magnetite (Fe_3O_4 ; Sigma-Aldrich 310069), hematite (Fe_2O_3 ; Sigma-Aldrich 310050), α -quartz (SiO_2 ; NIST 1878B) and cristobalite (SiO_2 ; NIST 1879A) were used. We assessed the effect of hematite (Fe^{2+}) and magnetite (Fe^{3+}) as the predominant forms of geogenic iron oxide. Particle samples were exposed to UV light for 2 h to remove any endotoxin contamination.

Particle Characteristics

See the online Supplement for details of the particle characterization.

Cell Culture

The transformed human bronchial epithelial cell line, BEAS-2B (ATCC CRL-9609), was cultured in 75 cm^2 flasks (Corning CLS3290), using serum-free bronchial epithelial growth medium (BEGM; Lonza CC-33170). The human lung alveolar epithelial cell line (A549; lung adenocarcinoma, ATCC CCL-185) was cultured in 75 cm^2 flasks (Corning CLS3290) with Ham's F-12K medium (Gibco 21127022), supplemented with 10% fetal bovine serum and 1% glutamine and antibiotics. Cells were cultured at 37 °C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO_2 .

Cell Exposure Trials

Cells were seeded onto 12- and 96-well plates (Corning, CLS3512 & CLS3300) at a concentration of 1.9×10^5 cells/mL. To investigate the dose-dependent effects of iron oxide and silica individually, cells were exposed to 0 $\mu\text{g/mL}$, 0.38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$, 3.8 $\mu\text{g/mL}$, 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$, 38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ or 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ (0–15 $\mu\text{g/cm}^2$) of each particle type. Concentrations were chosen to be consistent with similar PM toxicology studies [30–34]. Cells were exposed for 4 or 24 h. Having established the dose-dependent effects of the individual particle types, we then assessed the impact of silica and iron in combination on the response. Cells were exposed to either a 2:1 silica/iron ratio, which reflects the proportion of these elements in real-world particles [15], or a 20:1 ratio to replicate a situation where iron particles are present in trace amounts [35]. Having established the response in BEAS-2B cells, we then repeated a subset of experiments in the A549 alveolar epithelial cell line. We assessed a range of outcomes including cytotoxicity and cytokine production. All experiments were replicated in six independent trials conducted using fresh preparations of particle solutions and cell cultures to allow valid statistical comparisons between exposure groups.

Cytotoxicity

The lactate dehydrogenase (LDH) assay (Promega G1780) was used as a marker of cytotoxicity. LDH levels were measured after 24 h of exposure according to the manufacturer's instructions. Briefly, 50 μL of LDH buffer was added to 50 μL of supernatant in a 96-well plate, incubated at room temperature and removed from light for 30 min. The absorbance was then read at 490 nm using the Spectra Max M2 plate-reader (Molecular Devices, USA).

Inflammatory Cytokines

Inflammatory cytokines were assessed by enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA). We assessed levels of human interleukin-1 β (IL-1 β ; R&D Systems DY201), interleukin-6 (IL-6; R&D Systems DY206), interleukin-8 (IL-8; R&D Systems DY208) and tumor necrosis factor- α (TNF- α ; R&D Systems DY210) in the cell supernatant according to the manufacturer's instructions. The minimum detection limits for IL-1 β , IL-6, IL-8 and TNF- α were 7.81, 9.38, 31.3 and 15.6 pg/mL, respectively. Plates were read using a Spectra Max M2 plate-reader (Molecular Devices, USA) at 450/570 nm absorbance.

Statistical Analysis

Comparisons between groups were made using repeated measures one-way ANOVA. When significance was

determined for the main factors by ANOVA, the Holm–Sidak post hoc test was used to examine individual between group differences. Where necessary, the data were log transformed to satisfy the assumptions of normal distribution of the error terms and homoscedasticity of the variance. All data are presented as mean (SD), and values of $p < 0.05$ were considered statistically significant. All statistical analyses were conducted using SigmaPlot (v12.5).

Results

Assessment of Particle Structure

Cristobalite (Fig. S1A) and quartz (Fig. S1B) particle size ranged from 2 to 6 μm in diameter while hematite (Fig. S1C) and magnetite (Fig. S1D) particle size ranged from 0.2 to 0.8 μm aerodynamic diameter. See online Supplement for further details.

Response to Individual Particles Types (BEAS-2B)

Cytotoxicity

Exposure of BEAS-2B cells for 24 h to cristobalite (Fig. 1a, $p = 0.017$) or quartz (Fig. 1b, $p = 0.009$) elicited an increase in LDH levels at 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ compared to control. Hematite (Fig. 1c, $p = 0.392$) and magnetite (Fig. 1d, $p = 0.708$) had no effect on LDH levels following 24 h of exposure. There was no change in LDH levels in response to any particle type 4 h post-exposure ($p > 0.05$) (*data not shown*).

Cytokines

Exposure for 24 h to cristobalite (Fig. 2a, $p = 0.045$) or quartz (Fig. 2b, $p = 0.009$) elicited an increase in IL-6 levels at 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$. Hematite (Fig. 2c, $p = 0.133$) and magnetite (Fig. 2d, $p > 0.250$) had no effect on IL-6 levels. There was

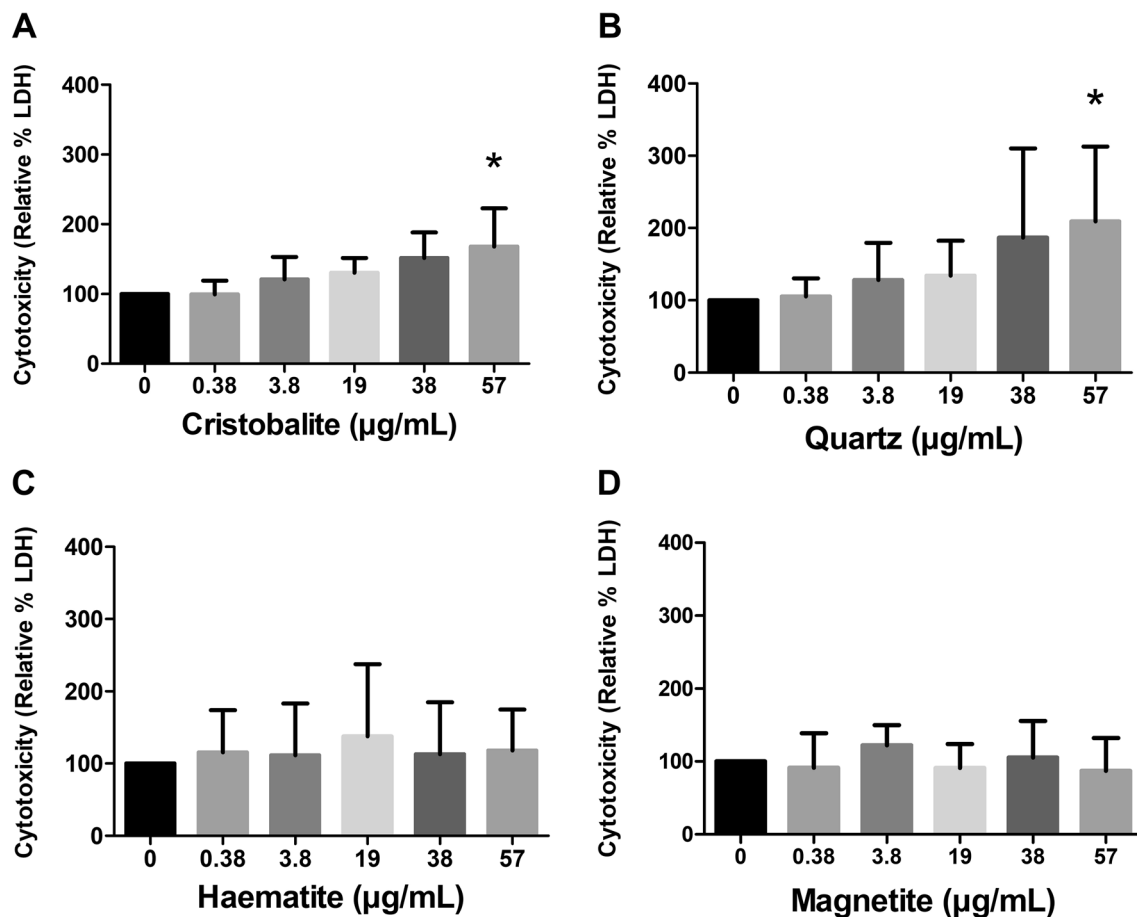


Fig. 1 LDH levels in the supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite (a), quartz (b), hematite (c) or magnetite (d) for 24 h. Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in LDH optical density value compared to the control (100%). Data are presented as mean (SD) from six independent replicates with asterisk indi-

cating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both cristobalite (a) and quartz (b) caused a significant increase in LDH, but only at a dose of 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p = 0.017$ and $p = 0.009$). Hematite (c; $p = 0.392$) and magnetite (d; $p = 0.708$) had no effect on LDH levels

no change in IL-6 levels in response to any particle type 4 h post-exposure ($p > 0.05$) (*data not shown*).

Exposure for 24 h caused increased IL-8 for cristobalite at 38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ (Fig. 3a, $p = 0.031$) and 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ (Fig. 3a, $p < 0.001$). Quartz elicited an increase in IL-8 levels at 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ (Fig. 3b, $p = 0.011$). Hematite (Fig. 3c, $p = 0.857$) and magnetite (Fig. 3d, $p = 0.775$) had no effect on IL-8 levels following 24 h of exposure. There was no change in IL-8 levels in response to any particle type 4 h post-exposure ($p > 0.05$) (*data not shown*). Tumor necrosis factor- α and interleukin-1 β were measured, however all results were under the detection threshold (*data not shown*).

Combined Effect of Silica and Iron Oxide (BEAS-2B)

In initial experiments, described above, we determined the dose-dependent cytotoxicity, cell metabolism and cytokine response to individual particle types. Subsequently, cells were exposed to combinations of particles to determine

whether the silica-induced response was altered by the presence of iron oxide. For the combined exposure experiments, we chose to focus on the modifying effect of magnetite and hematite on the cristobalite-induced response.

Cytotoxicity

When exposed for 24 h, neither cristobalite–hematite (Fig. 4a, $p = 0.096$) nor cristobalite–magnetite ($p = 0.253$) combinations elicited an increase in LDH levels in BEAS-2B cells above the cristobalite-induced response.

Cytokines

38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of cristobalite in combination with hematite (Fig. 4b, 1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.005$ and 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.04$) or magnetite (1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.011$ and 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.012$) caused increased levels of IL-6 compared to controls when cells were exposed for 24 h. However, neither the addition of hematite

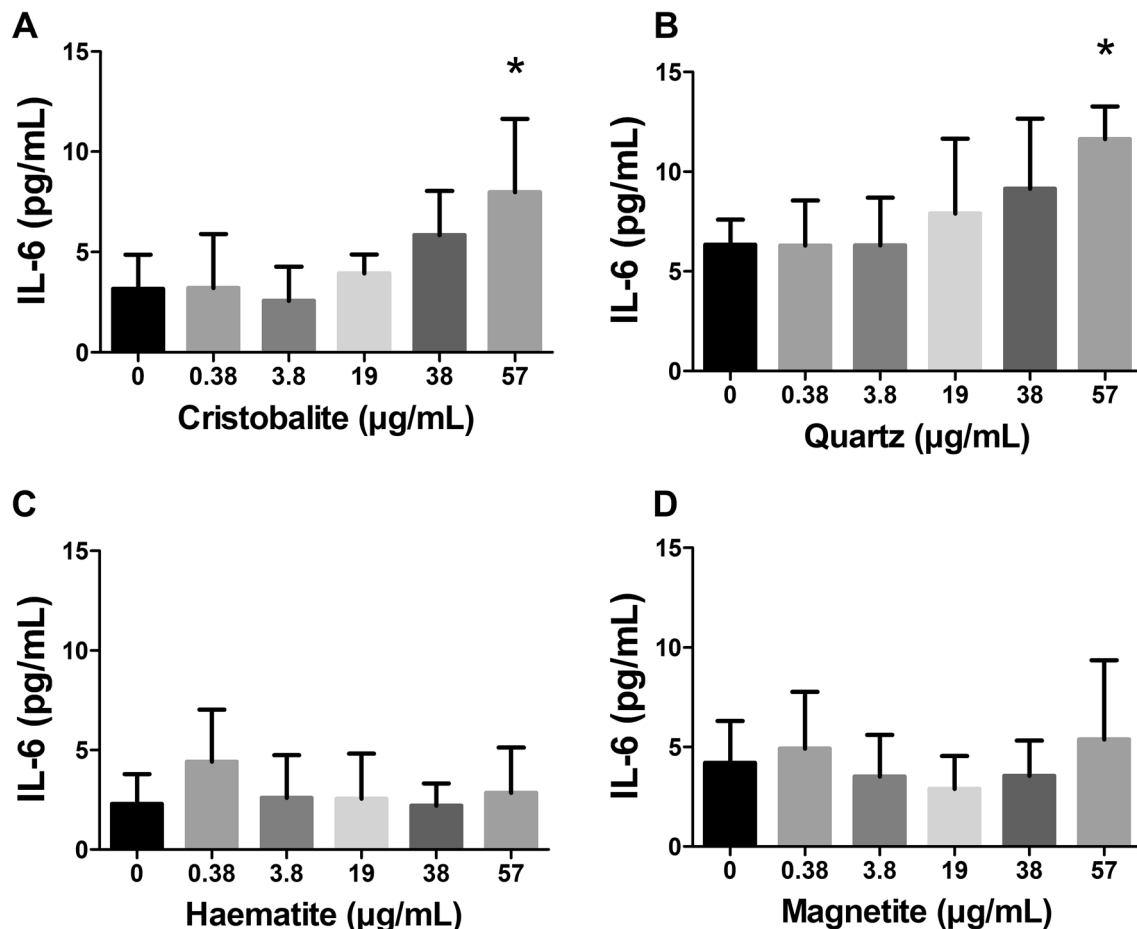


Fig. 2 Interleukin-6 (IL-6) levels in the supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite (a), quartz (b), hematite (c) or magnetite (d) for 24 h. Data are presented as mean (SD) from six independent replicates with asterisk indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both

cristobalite (a) or quartz (b) caused a significant increase in IL-6, but only at a dose of 57 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ ($p = 0.045$ & $p = 0.009$). Hematite (c; $p = 0.133$) or magnetite (d; $p = 0.250$) had no effect on IL-6 levels

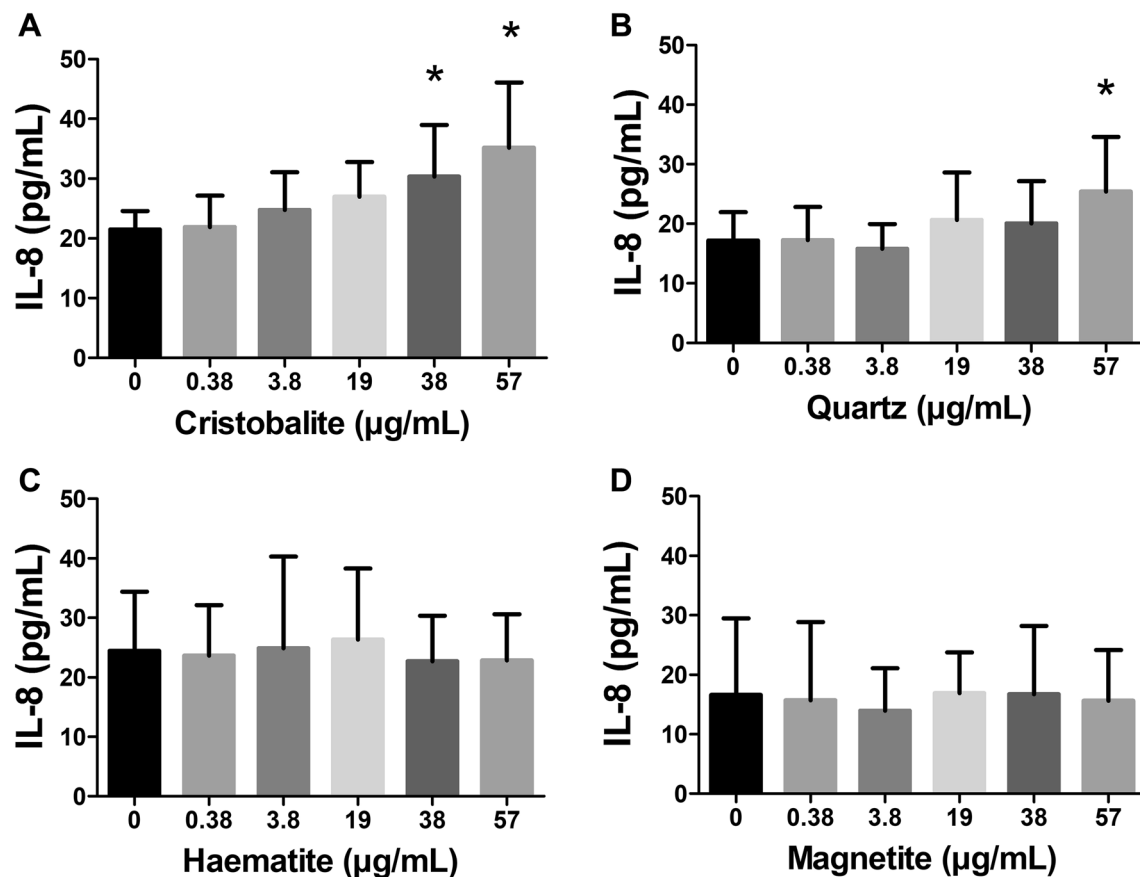


Fig. 3 Interleukin-8 (IL-8) levels in the supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite (a), quartz (b), hematite (c) or magnetite (d) for 24 h. Data are presented as mean(SD) from 6 independent replicates with asterisk indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Cristo-

balite (a) caused a significant increase in IL-8 at doses of 38 µg/mL ($p = 0.031$) and 57 µg/mL ($p < 0.001$). Quartz (b) caused a significant increase in IL-8 but only at 57 µg/mL ($p = 0.011$). Both hematite (c; $p = 0.857$) and magnetite (d; $p = 0.775$) had no effect on IL-8 levels

(Fig. 4b, 1.9 µg/mL $p = 0.207$ and 19 µg/mL $p = 0.649$) nor magnetite (1.9 µg/mL $p = 0.933$ and 19 µg/mL $p = 0.890$) significantly increased the IL-6 response compared to 38 µg/mL of cristobalite alone.

38 µg/mL of cristobalite alone (Fig. 4c, $p = 0.021$) and in combination with either concentration of hematite (1.9 µg/mL $p < 0.001$ and 19 µg/mL $p = 0.001$) or of magnetite (1.9 µg/mL $p = 0.035$ and 19 µg/mL $p = 0.037$) caused increased levels of IL-8 when cells were exposed for 24 h. However, neither the addition of hematite (Fig. 4c, 1.9 µg/mL $p = 0.207$ and 19 µg/mL $p = 0.246$) nor magnetite (1.9 µg/mL $p = 0.920$ and 19 µg/mL $p = 0.913$) significantly increased the IL-8 response compared to 38 µg/mL of cristobalite alone. Tumor necrosis factor- α and interleukin-1 β were measured; however, all results were under the detection threshold (data not shown).

Combined Effect of Silica and Iron Oxide: The Effect of Cell Type (A549)

Initial BEAS-2B experiments determined that both hematite and magnetite did not modify the silica-induced response. In

order to test whether this observation is consistent in other cell types we also assessed the response in A549 cells, an alveolar type II epithelial cell line.

Cytotoxicity

There was no evidence of cytotoxicity in A549 cells in response to cristobalite and/or hematite (Fig. 5a, $p = 0.157$) or magnetite ($p = 0.106$).

Cytokines

In contrast to the BEAS-2B cells, exposure to cristobalite (Fig. 5b, $p < 0.001$) and hematite ($p = 0.008$), but not magnetite ($p = 0.06$), alone were sufficient to increase IL-8 levels. The combined effect of cristobalite and hematite was equivalent to the effect of the individual exposures (Fig. 5b, $p = 0.74$). TNF- α , IL-1 β and IL-6 were measured in the A549 cells; however, all results were under the detection threshold.

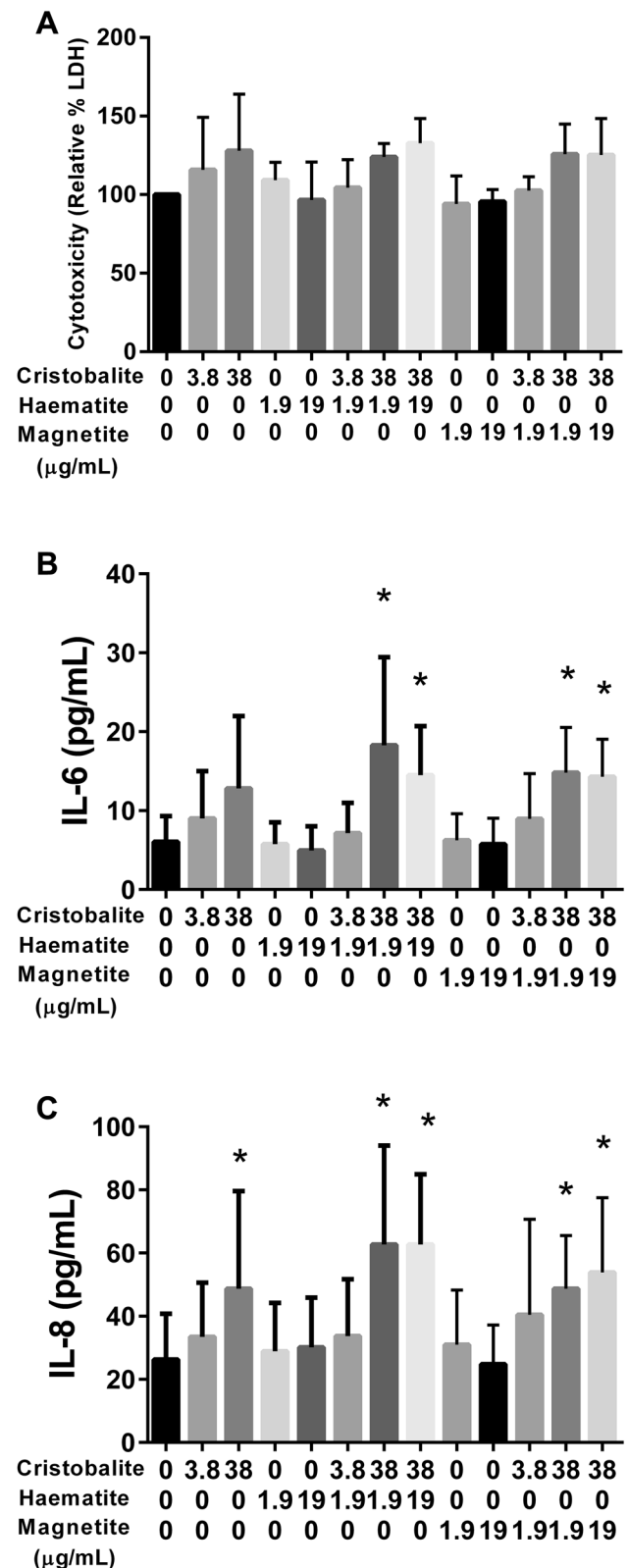
Fig. 4 Supernatant of BEAS-2B cells exposed to cristobalite–hematite or cristobalite–magnetite combinations for 24 h were assessed for relative LDH (a), IL-6 (b) and IL-8 (c). Data are presented as mean(SD) from six independent replicates with asterisk indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both cristobalite–hematite (Fig. 4a, $p = 0.096$) and cristobalite–magnetite ($p = 0.253$) had no effect on LDH levels compared to cristobalite treatment. The addition of hematite or magnetite to 38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of cristobalite caused an increase in IL-6. However, the addition of hematite (Fig. 4b; 1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.207$ & 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.649$) or magnetite (1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.933$ and 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.890$) was not significantly greater than the response induced by 38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of cristobalite alone. Likewise, the addition of hematite or magnetite to 38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of cristobalite caused an increase in IL-8, however, the addition of hematite (Fig. 4c; 1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.207$ and 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.246$) or magnetite (1.9 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.920$ and 19 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ $p = 0.913$) was not significantly greater than the response induced by 38 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ of cristobalite alone

Discussion

The present study aimed to investigate the effect of iron oxide, alone and in combination with silica, on the inflammatory response in respiratory epithelial cells to determine whether these cells are responsible for the observed association between iron content and the inflammatory response induced by geogenic particles observed in vivo [15, 16]. Collectively, our data from BEAS-2B cells, a bronchial epithelial cell line, suggest that iron oxide has no effect on inflammatory cytokine production, nor do these particles exacerbate the silica-induced response. In contrast to the lack of response observed in the BEAS-2B cells, iron oxide particles induced IL-8 production in A549 cells, although they did not enhance the response induced by silica. These data suggest that alveolar, but not bronchial, epithelial cells may be partly responsible for the association between the iron content and the inflammatory response to geogenic PM observed in vivo [15].

Using relatively low doses of particles compared to similar toxicological studies [36–38], we found that silica caused mild cytotoxicity and induced the production of IL-6 and IL-8 in BEAS-2B cells and IL-8 release in A549 cells. This is largely consistent with the wealth of literature on the known pro-inflammatory effect of silica [20] on BEAS-2B [22] and A549 cells [38]. There was no difference in the response between cristobalite and quartz, which is perhaps not surprising given the similarities in particle structure we observed. IL-1 β and TNF- α release have long been associated with silica exposure in animal models [39, 40]. Based on our data, secretion of these cytokines in vivo is most likely attributable to another cell type, such as macrophages [25, 40, 41].

In contrast, iron oxide, in the form of both hematite (Fe^{2+}) and magnetite (Fe^{3+}), was not cytotoxic at the doses used nor did it have any impact on the production of IL-6 and IL-8 by BEAS-2B cells or the silica-induced IL-6 and IL-8 response. However, while neither were cytotoxic in



A549 cells, both iron oxides elicited IL-8 release. This is consistent with previous epidemiological studies showing a positive correlation between exposure to iron oxide laden

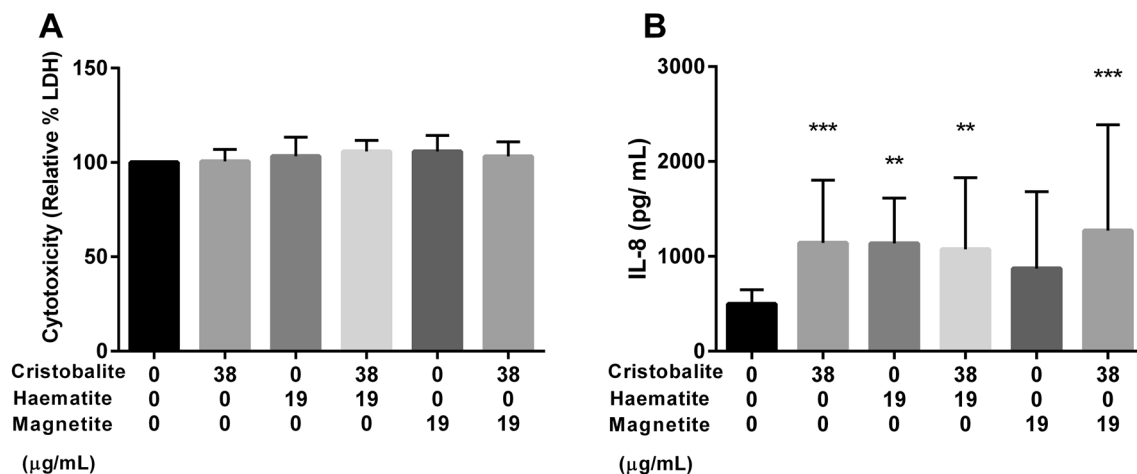


Fig. 5 Supernatant of A549 cells exposed to cristobalite–hematite or cristobalite–magnetite combinations for 24 h were assessed for relative LDH (a) and IL-8 (b). Data are represented as a relative percentage increase in LDH optical density value compared to the control (100%). Data are presented as mean(SD) from six independent rep-

licates with * indicating $p < 0.05$ versus control. Both cristobalite–hematite (Fig. 5a, $p = 0.157$) and cristobalite–magnetite ($p = 0.106$) had no effect on LDH levels. Cristobalite (Fig. 5b, $p < 0.001$), hematite ($p = 0.008$), cristobalite–hematite ($p = 0.001$) and cristobalite–magnetite ($p < 0.001$) had significant effects on IL-8 levels

PM and adverse health outcomes [42, 43] but is inconsistent with previous studies suggesting that iron oxide PM may be relatively inert [28].

It is generally thought that any cellular damage induced by iron is driven by the Fenton redox reaction whereby Fe^{2+} is converted into Fe^{3+} and a hydroxyl radical is produced [44]. Theoretically, with prolonged exposure to Fe^{2+} , this results in excessive production of radical oxygen species. This requires the presence of free Fe^{2+} which is dependent on the solubility of the iron compound. However, free iron rarely exists in nature [45] and the common forms used in this study, hematite and magnetite are largely insoluble at physiological pH. This implies that without a catalyst, there is no dissociated Fe^{2+} and no potential for a Fenton-like reaction to occur. While it has not been determined whether the previously studied geogenic samples contained dissociated Fe^{2+} , Lay et al. [46] suggest only small amounts of iron (0.036% dissociation) are necessary to produce significant amounts of radical oxygen species. It is unlikely that there was sufficient free iron in our system to induce this response. Given that it is unlikely that high enough concentrations of free iron were liberated in our cell culture system, the increase in cytokine production in the A549 cells suggests that this is a direct effect of the particles on the cells.

In accordance with our data, silica has previously been demonstrated to elicit IL-8 release in A549 cells [47]. There is some evidence to suggest magnetite can induce genotoxicity and cytokine release [48]. Interestingly, Konczol et al. [48] saw no cytotoxicity or genotoxicity, which is consistent with our data. Of note is the fact that the

combined effect of silica and iron oxide on cytokine production was not greater than the effects of the individual particle types. It is likely that this is a threshold effect whereby the maximum production of IL-8 by these cells was reached.

IL-8 is a neutrophil chemoattractant and is key in recruiting neutrophils to a site of infection [49]. Recruitment of neutrophils results in endocytosis of invading pathogens and subsequent release of proteases and oxidant products [50]. Neutrophils naturally undergo autophagy; however, excessive or chronic IL-8 may lead to a disruption in the equilibrium of neutrophilic processes leading to excess and prolonged release of proteases and ROS and reduced anti-microbial function, which may result in damage to the lung tissue [51–53]. Our data suggest that exposure of alveolar cells to iron oxide containing particles may lead to tissue damage as a result of IL-8 production, an observation which is consistent with the long-term deficits in lung function that are observed in vivo [15].

In summary, we found that iron oxide particles can induce an inflammatory response in alveolar epithelial cells, but appear to have no effect on bronchial cells. The iron oxide particles had no effect on the inflammatory response induced by silica, suggesting that the association between iron levels in geogenic particles and the inflammatory response in vivo is a direct effect of iron oxide. Collectively, these data highlight the importance of the iron oxide when considering the health implications of geogenic PM.

Acknowledgements This work was funded by a Harry Windsor Grant from the Australian Respiratory Council.

Compliance with Ethical Standards

Conflict of interest The authors declare that they have no conflict of interest.

References

- Lu F, Xu D, Cheng Y, Dong S, Guo C, Jiang X, Zheng X (2015) Systematic review and meta-analysis of the adverse health effects of ambient PM_{2.5} and PM₁₀ pollution in the Chinese population. *Environ Res* 136:196–204
- Pope CA III, Dockery DW, Spengler JD, Raizenne ME (1991) Respiratory health and PM₁₀ pollution: a daily time series analysis. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 144:668–674
- Pope CA III, Dockery DW (1992) Acute health effects of PM₁₀ pollution on symptomatic and asymptomatic children. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 145:1123–1128
- Medina S, Plasencia A, Ballester F, Mücke HG, Schwartz J (2004) Apeis: public health impact of PM in 19 European cities. *J Epidemiol Community Health* 58:831–836
- Brunekeerf B, Holgate ST (2002) Air pollution and health. *Lancet* 360:1233–1242
- Steiner S, Bisig C, Petri-Fink A, Rothen-Rutishauser B (2016) Diesel exhaust: current knowledge of adverse effects and underlying cellular mechanisms. *Arch Toxicol* 90:1541–1553
- Ghio AJ, Sobus JR, Pleil JD, Madden MC (2012) Controlled human exposures to diesel exhaust. *Swiss Med Wkly* 142:w13597
- Williams LJ, Chen L, Zosky GR (2017) The respiratory health effects of geogenic (earth derived) PM₁₀. *Inhal Toxicol* 29:342–355
- Perez L, Tobias A, Querol X, Künzli N, Pey J, Alastuey A, Viana M, Valero N, González-Cabré M, Sunyer J (2008) Coarse particles from Saharan dust and daily mortality. *Epidemiology* 19(6):800–807
- Ostro BD, Hurlley S, Lipsett MJ (1999) Air pollution and daily mortality in the Coachella Valley, California: a study of PM₁₀ dominated by coarse particles. *Environ Res* 81(3):231–238
- Mar TF, Norris GA, Koenig JQ, Larson TV (2000) Associations between air pollution and mortality in Phoenix, 1995–1997. *Environ Health Perspect* 108:347–353
- Gyan K, Henry W, Lacaille S, Laloo A, Lamsee-Ebanks C, McKay S, Antoine RM, Monteil MA (2005) African dust clouds are associated with increased paediatric asthma accident and emergency admissions on the Caribbean island of Trinidad. *Int J Biometeorol* 49:371–376
- Wilfong ER, Lyles M, Rietcheck RL, Arfsten DP, Boeckman HJ, Johnson EW, Doyle TL, Chapman GD (2011) The acute and long-term effects of Middle East sand particles on the rat airway following a single intratracheal instillation. *J Toxicol Environ Health* 74:1351–1365
- Ghio AJ, Kummrapurugu ST, Tong H, Soukup JM, Dailey LA, Boykin E, Ian Gilmour M, Ingram P, Roggli VL, Goldstein HL, Reynolds RL (2014) Biological effects of desert dust in respiratory epithelial cells and a murine model. *Inhal Toxicol* 26:299–309
- Zosky GR, Iosifidis T, Perks K, Ditcham WGF, Devadason SG, Siah WS, Devine B, Maley F, Cook A (2014) The concentration of iron in real-world geogenic PM₁₀ is associated with increased inflammation and deficits in lung function in mice. *PLoS ONE* 9:e90609
- Zosky GR, Boylen CE, Wong RS, Smirk MN, Gutierrez L, Woodward RC, Siah WS, Devine B, Maley F, Cook A (2014) Variability and consistency in lung inflammatory responses to particles with a geogenic origin. *Respirology* 19:58–66
- Clifford HD, Perks KL, Zosky GR (2015) Geogenic PM₁₀ exposure exacerbates responses to influenza infection. *Sci Total Environ* 533:275–282
- Rodríguez-Cotto RI, Ortiz-Martínez MG, Rivera- Ramírez E, Méndez LB, Dávila JC, Jiménez-Vélez BD (2013) African dust storms reaching Puerto Rican Coast stimulate the secretion of IL-6 and IL-8 and cause cytotoxicity to human bronchial epithelial cells (BEAS-2B). *Health* 5:14–28
- Higashisaka K, Fujimura M, Taira M, Yoshida T, Tsunoda S-i, Baba T, Yamaguchi N, Nabeshi H, Yoshikawa T, Nasu M, Yoshioka Y, Tsutsumi Y (2014) Asian dust particles induce macrophage inflammatory responses via mitogen-activated protein kinase activation and reactive oxygen species production. *J Immunol Res*. <https://doi.org/10.1155/2014/856154>
- Leung CC, Yu IT, Chen W (2012) Silicosis. *Lancet* 379:2008–2018
- Porter DW, Hubbs AF, Mercer R, Robinson VA, Ramsey D, McLaurin J, Khan A, Battelli L, Brumbaugh K, Teass A, Castranova V (2004) Progression of lung inflammation and damage in rats after cessation of silica inhalation. *Toxicol Sci* 79:370–380
- Perkins TN, Shukla A, Peeters PM, Steinbacher JL, Landry CC, Lathrop SA, Steele C, Reynaert NL, Wouters EF, Mossman BT (2012) Differences in gene expression and cytokine production by crystalline vs. amorphous silica in human lung epithelial cells. *Part Fibre Toxicol* 9:6
- Allison AC, Harington JS, Birbeck M (1966) An examination of the cytotoxic effects of silica on macrophages. *J Exp Med* 124:141–154
- Fanizza C, Ursini CL, Paba E, Ciervo A, Di Francesco A, Maiello R, De Simone P, Cavallo D (2007) Cytotoxicity and DNA-damage in human lung epithelial cells exposed to respirable alpha-quartz. *Toxicol In Vitro* 21:586–594
- Hamilton RF, Thakur SA, Holian A (2008) Silica binding and toxicity in alveolar macrophages. *Free Radic Biol Med* 44:1246–1258
- Lindenschmidt RC, Driscoll KE, Perkins MA, Higgins JM, Maurer JK, Belfiore KA (1990) The comparison of a fibrogenic and two nonfibrogenic dusts by bronchoalveolar lavage. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol* 102:268–281
- Tornling G, Blaschke E, Eklund A (1993) Long term effects of alumina on components of bronchoalveolar lavage fluid from rats. *Br J Ind Med* 50:172–175
- Lay JC, Zeman KL, Ghio AJ, Bennett WD (2001) Effects of inhaled iron oxide particles on alveolar epithelial permeability in normal subjects. *Inhal Toxicol* 13:1065–1078
- Castranova V, Vallyathan V, Ramsey DM, McLaurin JL, Pack D, Leonard S, Barger MW, Ma JY, Dalal NS, Teass A (1997) Augmentation of pulmonary reactions to quartz inhalation by trace amounts of iron-containing particles. *Environ Health Perspect* 105:1319–1324
- Perkins T, Shukla A, Peeters P, Steinbacher J, Landry C, Lathrop S, Steele C, Reynaert N, Wouters E, Mossman B (2012) Differences in gene expression and cytokine production by crystalline vs. amorphous silica in human lung epithelial cells. *Part Fibre Toxicol* 9:6
- Veranth J, Kaser E, Veranth M, Koch M, Yost G (2007) Cytokine responses of human lung cells (BEAS-2B) treated with micron-sized and nanoparticles of metal oxides compared to soil dusts. *Part Fibre Toxicol* 4:2
- Longhin E, Holme J, Gutzkow K, Arlt V, Kucab J, Camatini M, Gualtieri M (2013) Cell cycle alterations induced by urban PM_{2.5} in bronchial epithelial cells: characterization of the process and possible mechanisms involved. *Part Fibre Toxicol* 10:63
- Steenhof M, Gosens I, Strak M, Godri K, Hoek G, Cassee F, Mudway I, Kelly F, Harrison R, Lebret E, Brunekeerf B, Janssen N, Pieters R (2011) In vitro toxicity of particulate matter (PM) collected at different sites in the Netherlands is associated with PM

- composition, size fraction and oxidative potential—the RAPTES project. *Part Fibre Toxicol* 8:26
34. Ramgolam K, Favez O, Cachier H, Gaudichet A, Marano F, Martinon L, Baeza-Squiban A (2009) Size-partitioning of an urban aerosol to identify particle determinants involved in the proinflammatory response induced in airway epithelial cells. *Part Fibre Toxicol* 6:10
 35. Castranova V, Porter D, Millecchia L, Ma JY, Hubbs AF, Teass A (2002) Effect of inhaled crystalline silica in a rat model: time course of pulmonary reactions. *Mol Cell Biochem* 234–235:177–184
 36. Peeters PM, Eurlings IMJ, Perkins TN, Wouters EF, Schins RPF, Borm PJA, Drommer W, Reynaert NL, Albrecht C (2014) Silica-induced NLRP3 inflammasome activation in vitro and in rat lungs. *Part Fibre Toxicol* 11:58
 37. ØVrevik J, Myran T, Refsnes M, LÅG M, Becher R, Hetland RB, Schwarze PE (2005) Mineral particles of varying composition induce differential chemokine release from epithelial lung cells: importance of physico-chemical characteristics. *Ann Occup Hyg* 49:219–231
 38. Hefland RB, Schwarze PE, Johansen BV, Myran T, Uthus N, Refsnes M (2001) Silica-induced cytokine release from A549 cells: importance of surface area versus size. *Hum Exp Toxicol* 20:46–55
 39. Gossart S, Cambon C, Orfila C, Séguélas MH, Lepert JC, Rami J, Carré P, Pipy B (1996) Reactive oxygen intermediates as regulators of TNF-alpha production in rat lung inflammation induced by silica. *J Immunol* 156:1540–1548
 40. Zhang Y, Lee TC, Guillemin B, Yu MC, Rom WN (1993) Enhanced IL-1 beta and tumor necrosis factor-alpha release and messenger RNA expression in macrophages from idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis or after asbestos exposure. *J Immunol* 150:4188–4196
 41. Gozal E, Ortiz LA, Zou X, Burow ME, Lasky JA, Friedman M (2002) Silica-induced apoptosis in murine macrophage: involvement of tumor necrosis factor-alpha and nuclear factor-kappaB activation. *Am J Respir Cell Mol Biol* 27:91–98
 42. Western Australia Department of Health (2010) Impact of dust on Port Hedland. Western Australian Government, Perth
 43. South Australia Department of Health (2007) Whyalla Health Impact Study Report. South Australian Government, Adelaide
 44. Barbusiński K (2009) Fenton reaction - Controversy concerning the chemistry. *Ecol Chem Eng S* 16:347–358
 45. Cornell RM, Schwertmann U (2003) The iron oxides: structure, properties, reactions, occurrences and uses. John Wiley & Sons, Hoboken
 46. Lay JC, Bennett WD, Ghio AJ, Bromberg PA, Costa DL, Kim CS, Koren HS, Devlin RB (1999) Cellular and biochemical response of the human lung after intrapulmonary instillation of ferric oxide particles. *Am J Resp Cell Mol* 20:631–642
 47. Hetland RB, Schwarze PE, Johansen BV, Myran T, Uthus N, Refsnes M (2001) Silica-induced cytokine release from A549 cells: importance of surface area versus size. *Hum Exp Toxicol* 20:46–55
 48. Konczol M, Ebeling S, Goldenberg E, Treude F, Gminski R, Giere R, Grobety B, Rothen-Rutishauser B, Merfort I, Mersch-Sundermann V (2011) Cytotoxicity and genotoxicity of size-fractionated iron oxide (magnetite) in A549 human lung epithelial cells: role of ROS, JNK, and NF-kappaB. *Chem Res Toxicol* 24:1460–1475
 49. Harada A, Sekido N, Akahoshi T, Wada T, Mukaida N, Matsushima K (1994) Essential involvement of interleukin-8 (IL-8) in acute inflammation. *J Leukoc Biol* 56:559–564
 50. Rosales C, Demaurex N, Lowell CA, Uribe-Querol E (2016) Neutrophils: their role in innate and adaptive immunity. *J Immunol Res* 2016:1469780
 51. Liefeldt PH, Wessels CM, Leenen LP, Koenderman L, Pillay J (2016) The role of neutrophils in immune dysfunction during severe inflammation. *Crit Care Med* 20:73
 52. Newburger PE (2006) Disorders of neutrophil number and function. *Hematol Am Soc Hematol Educ Program* 2006:104–110
 53. Pham CTN (2008) Neutrophil serine proteases fine-tune the inflammatory response. *Int J Biochem Cell Biol* 40:1317–1333

Publisher's Note Springer Nature remains neutral with regard to jurisdictional claims in published maps and institutional affiliations.